






THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

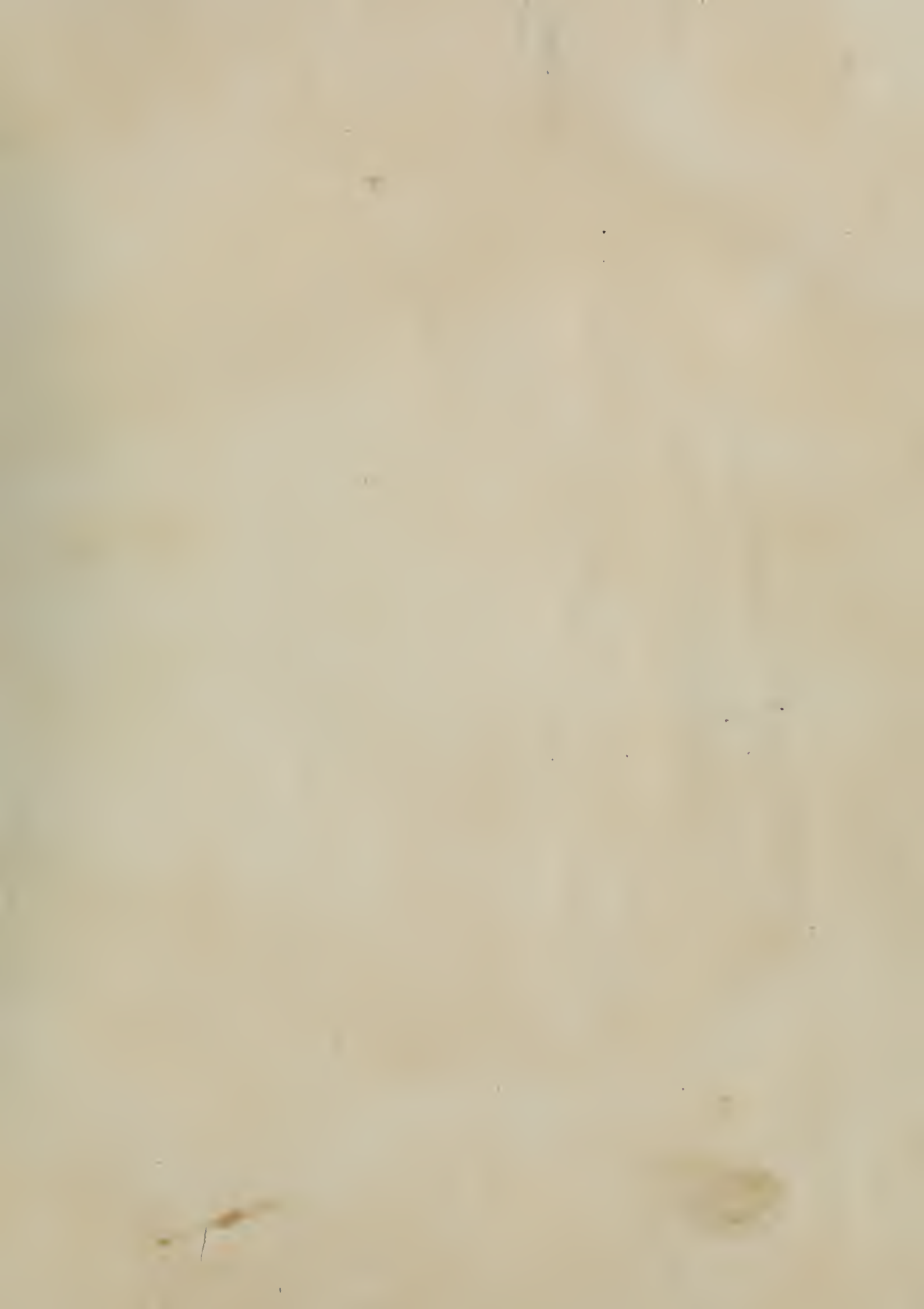
Do Not  
Circulate





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Brigham Young University

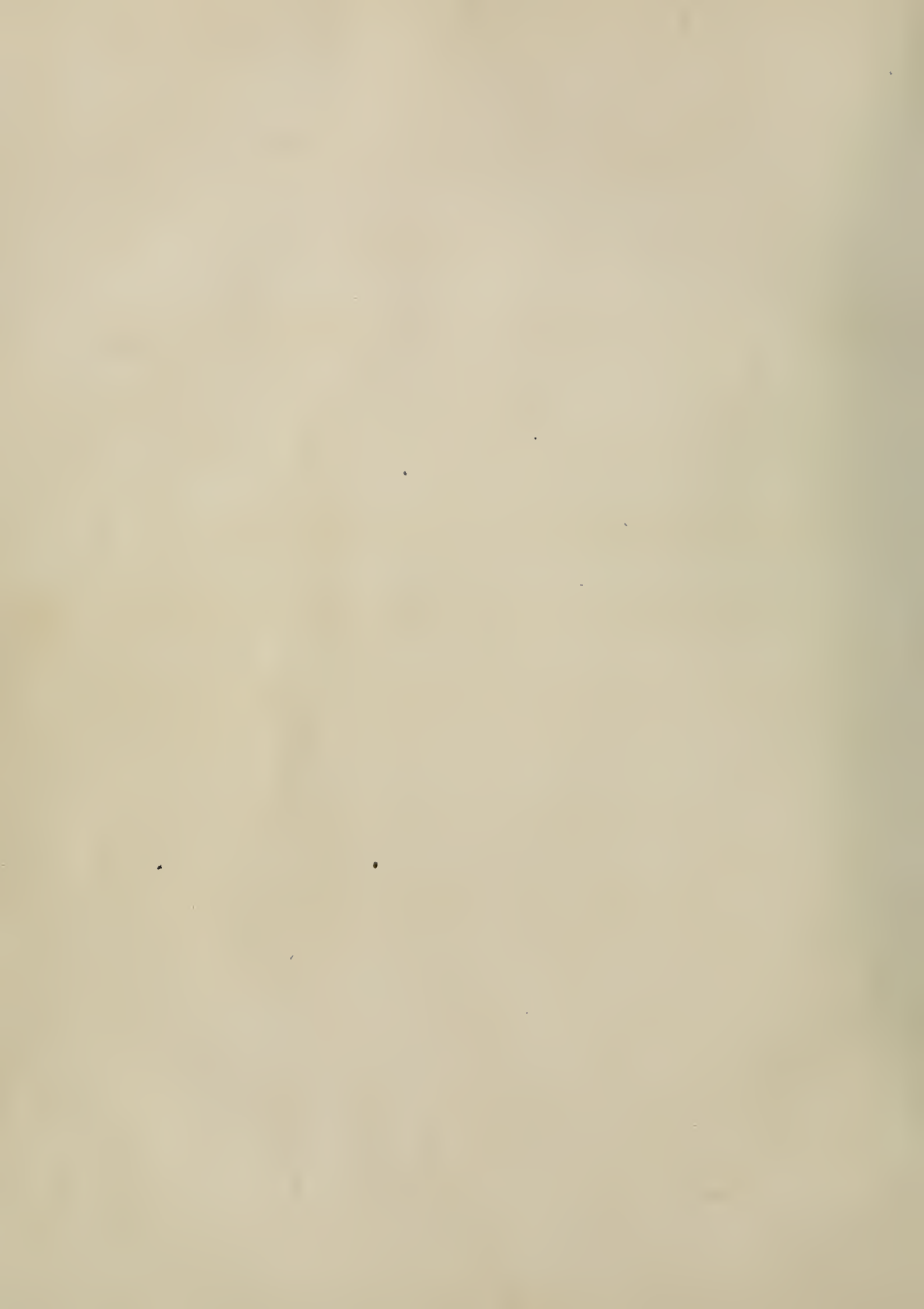












929, 173  
147/a

AMERICAN GENEALOGY,  
BEING  
A HISTORY  
OF SOME OF THE  
EARLY SETTLERS OF NORTH AMERICA AND THEIR DESCENDANTS,  
FROM  
THEIR FIRST EMIGRATION TO THE PRESENT TIME,  
WITH  
THEIR INTERMARRIAGES AND COLLATERAL BRANCHES,  
INCLUDING  
NOTICES OF PROMINENT FAMILIES AND DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS,  
WITH  
ANECDOTES, REMINISCENCES, TRADITIONS, SKETCHES OF THE FOUNDING OF CITIES, VILLAGES,  
MANORS, AND PROGRESSIVE IMPROVEMENTS OF THE COUNTRY FROM  
ITS WILDERNESS STATE TO THE PRESENT ERA.  
ILLUSTRATED BY  
GENEALOGICAL TABLES.

BY JEROME B. HOLGATE, A. M.

AUTHOR OF CHART OF ANCIENT SCRIPTURE AND PROFANE HISTORY ON A NOVEL AND  
INTERESTING PLAN, AND ATLAS OF AMERICAN HISTORY.

---

ALBANY:  
PRINTED BY JOEL MUNSELL.  
1848.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1848,  
BY JEROME B. HOLGATE,  
in the Clerk's Office for the Northern District of New York.

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH



# CORRECTIONS AND ADDENDA,

MADE IN 1851.

SOME copies of this work having been circulated among the different families mentioned in it, an opportunity being thus afforded of making final corrections, this leaf is appended for the purpose of preserving such.

Page 21, for date of the marriage of John Rapalje and Catalina Hooglandt, read 1754 for 1758.

" 25, " Maria Lymesen read Maria Symesen, who married Barent Johnson.

" " " Elizabeth Johnson read Elizabeth Johnston, who married the Rev. Samuel R. Johnson.

There is great doubt whether Kiliaen, son of Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, mentioned on page 42, died young. Since the first 104 pages were printed, I have seen a document which states that he came to America and returned again, not dying till sometime after.

" 44, Note 1, read "from Mr. Douw's to Janoom's path," &c.

" 62, for Mayaut read Margaret, and for 1667, 1657.

" 63, " Abigail Allen read Elizabeth Allen, and expunge Elizabeth below. Elizabeth Allen died May 15, 1747.

John Gardiner had only three wives.

" 65, Note 2, for fourth wife read third wife.

" 85, In the church records, the wife of Johannes Beekman, is written "Aeltje (Aletta) Thomas," I was informed by a gentleman who had made some investigations into the family, that she was a daughter of Thomas Lawrence; it being customary with the Dutch oftentimes to substitute the christian for the surname in their records. Johannes Beekman had also in addition to the children mentioned in the table, the following

sons, William, Johannes, Gerardus, and Henry.

Page 107, The second wife of Hon. Ogden Hoffman, was Virginia Southard. Expunge Virginia as now placed in the text.

" 138, The Hon. James J. Roosevelt married Cornelia Van Ness.

" 141, for Horn Brook read Harden Brook.

" Elizabeth Lyms, read Elizabeth Syms.

" 142, " Dr. Grey Carlton Bayley read Dr. Guy Carlton Bayley.

" 143, Judge Benson in his Memoir, page 18, says that Riker is an abbreviation of Rikertses of Rikert Lent. This seems to differ from the New Jersey account which makes the Rikers descend from Suydam.

" 164, Walter Tryon Livingston died in September, not December, and Mrs. Moncrieffe Livingston May 9th, not 19th.

" 172, Philip H. Livingston had another son, in addition to those mentioned, unfortunately omitted in printing, viz: Livingston.

" 181, In Note 3, expunge all after the first period, commencing with, "He was attorney-general," &c. This was the fault of the documents furnished me.

" 209, Expunge Towneley as doubtful.

" 214, Expunge Woodbury.

" " for Samuel Jenkins read Amuel Jenkins.

" " " Ann Andre read Ann Andrews.

" " Correct as follows: Samuel Osgood, after the abolition of the office of Supervisor of the State of New-York, was appointed naval officer, by president Jefferson, which he retained till his death.



## EXPLANATIONS.

---

The head of the family is placed on the first page of the genealogical table exhibiting his descendants, with his wife by his side; two lines brought down, one from each, are united in the form of a knot, which represents their marriage, and other lines are brought down from the knot to the children: see pages 20, 25, 78, &c., &c. The reader must be careful to observe, where there are several wives, to which the prong of the knot leads, as she is the mother of the children immediately following, as on page 63, Elizabeth Mulford, wife of John, was the mother of Mary, &c. See page 78, Henry and his descendants first appear, then two lines are carried, horizontally, across the page, one to Gerard the next son, on page 79, where are exhibited his descendants; and the other carried over to page 85, to Johannes, another son, where appears his posterity. The daughters, together with bachelors and younger members of the family, come first under the knot. For example, see page 78, the children of Henry, son of William Beekman: first comes William, unmarried; then Catharine m. (married) first, John Rutsen, second, Albert Pawling, &c.

The date appearing on the left of, and on a line with the name, *always* denotes the birth of the individual, unless otherwise mentioned.

The dates referring to marriages, are either placed opposite the knot, as for example, on page 21, Jeromus married 22d of September, 1719; page 78, Henry married 1680, &c., &c., or at the end of the name, as on page 63, Elizabeth (da. of John Gardiner) m. (married) Thomas Green of Boston, (in) 1738, &c., or sometimes under the female, as on page 237, Judith m. (married) Cornelius Van Horne, April 6, 1735, and so in every other instance.

The figures on the left of names refer to priority of marriage (see page 63); John, a son of David, married *first*, Elizabeth Mulford, *second*, Deborah Avery, &c.; or to priority of birth, as on page 21, the births of the children of Jeromus are shown by the figures placed on their left, for example: Sylvanus was the *fourth* child, Elizabeth the *fifth*, &c. Where the dates are given, these figures are usually omitted.

The small figures a little elevated to the right of the name, refer to notes at the bottom of the page.

Descendants of the females belong to the family into which they marry.

b. signifies born.

m. " marriage.

da. " daughter.

d. signifies died.

L. I. " Long Island.

Ch. Rec. " Church Records.



## ERRATA.

---

Page 31, for *Her* Kilaen read *Heer* Kilaen.

“ 36, note 7, for Norman's *creek* read Norman's *kill*.

“ 49, the tracing line from Henry should be carried up, so as to connect with the horizontal line on the opposite page, viz.: page 48, he being the son of Hendrick, on page 44.

“ 59, for *Black* island read *Block* island.

“ 62, “ 1635 read 1636, for birth of David Gardiner.

“ 64, “ 1824 read 1844, for marriage of Hon. John Tyler.

“ 64, “ 1745 read *August* 21, 1782, for the time of Col. Abraham Gardiner's decease.

“ 65, note 2, for his *fourth* wife read *third* wife.

“ 65, note 3, for *Gen. Sylvester* Dering read *Thomas* Dering.

“ 80, for *land* read *lane*.

“ 83, “ *Ann Doren* read *Ann Douw*.

“ 83, “ *Kisse Gile* read *Christian Gale*.

“ 87, note 3, for page 96 refer to page 98.

“ 98, “ 1, “ “ 89 refer to page 87.

Page 123, for *were* entirely changed read *was* entirely changed, fourteenth line from the bottom.

“ 124, “ *to* the Quaker read *of* the Quaker.

“ 126, “ *Mauschel* read *Mareschal*.

“ 126, “ *Glencaiven* read *Glencairen*.

“ 131, note 7, for see page 134 read see page 135.

“ 157, for five or six thousand acres *was* read five or six thousand acres *were*.

“ 161, “ page 184 read page 183, under Robert Livingston.

“ 166, note 2, for see page 182 read 181.

“ 169, “ 4, “ “ “ 184 “ 183.

“ 185, for *West Indians* read *Montreal*, the residence of Col. James Livingston.

“ 188, *Jacob*, son of James Livingston, mentioned on this page, is evidently *Jacobus*. In English, James.

“ 192, for our early *colonies* read our early *colonists*.

“ 204, “ 1663 read 1623, for the birth of William Lawrence.

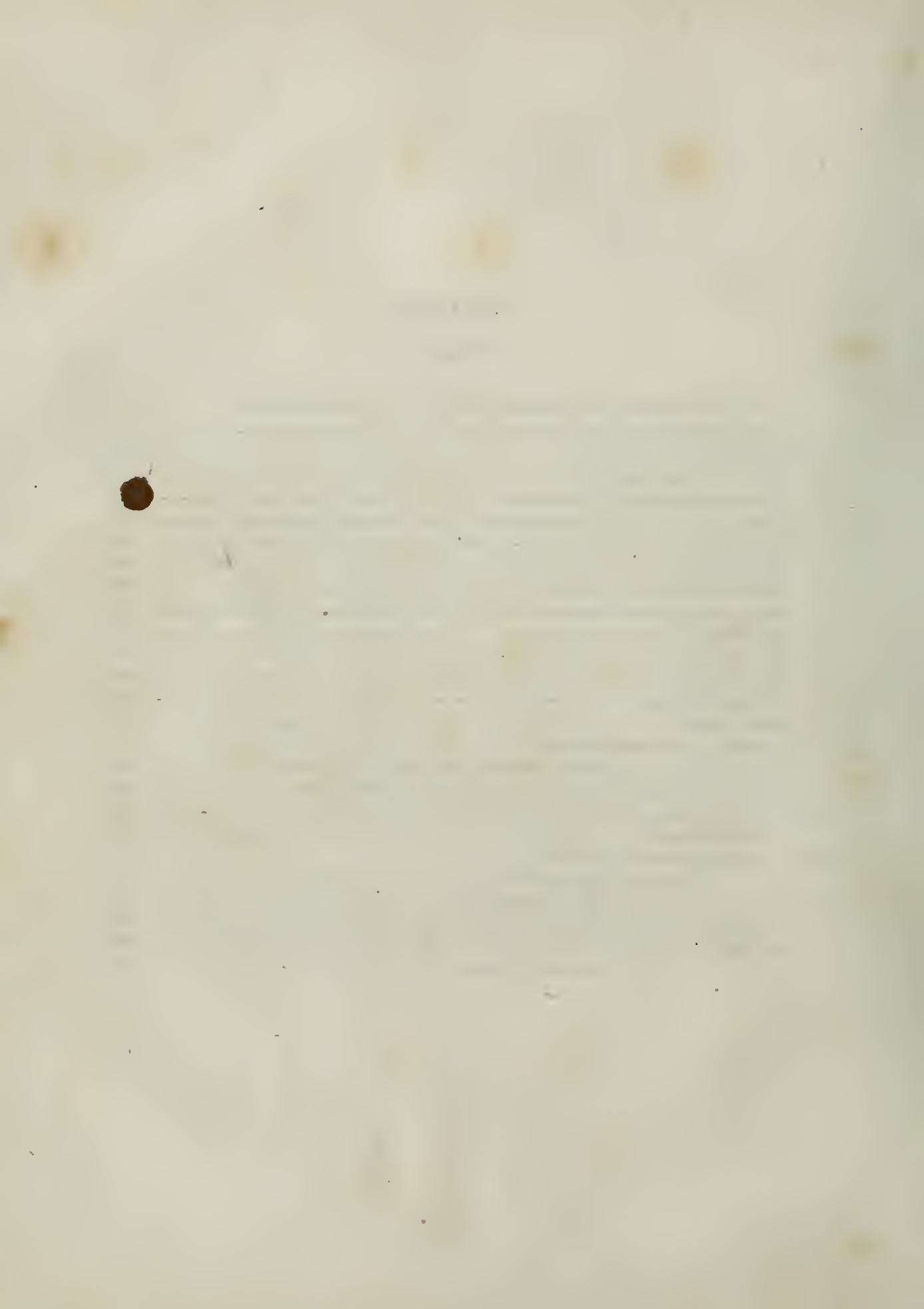
“ 219, note 4, for *d'affairs* read *d'affaires*.

## CONTENTS.

---

This volume contains the genealogical history of the following families:

RAPALJE, .....	16
JOHNSON, .....	22
VAN RENSSELAER, .....	33
GARDINER, .....	56
BEEKMAN, .....	66
BLEECKER, .....	87
DE GRAAF, .....	99
HOFFMAN, .....	103
KIP, .....	109
DE LANCEY, .....	114
BARCLAY, .....	122
ROOSEVELT, .....	136
VAN SCHAICK, .....	143
LIVINGSTON, .....	155
Consisting of three branches:	
1st. The branch of ROBERT LIVINGSTON, proprietor of the manor, .....	163
2d. The branch of ROBERT LIVINGSTON, nephew of the above, .....	183
3d. The branch of JAMES LIVINGSTON, .....	188
LAWRENCE, .....	201
Consisting of three branches:	
1st. The branch of JOHN LAWRENCE, .....	203
2d. The branch of WILLIAM LAWRENCE, .....	204
3d. The branch of THOMAS LAWRENCE, .....	217
OSGOOD, .....	228
JAY, .....	234





## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

THE time has arrived in which it becomes all-important to preserve family memorials. The history of families from their first emigration to the present time, embracing descent and intermarriages, is a field of investigation which has been very much neglected in this country.

The discovery and colonization of this continent is a momentous period of its history. The most authentic materials on this subject are family memorials and reminiscences. The generation who were acquainted with the early scenes and improvements of the country have already disappeared. Many of their great-grandchildren are still living with grey hairs and tottering steps, the only heralds of the past, who alone possess an accurate and detailed history of the early settlement and subsequent improvements of the country, and, unless speedily consulted, it will be too late.\* With their decease will perish every memorial, tradition, reminiscence, and historic fact connected with the colonial chronicles of the country, and the ancestral chronicles of families.

For the purpose of preserving these memorials and family documents, I have entered upon the laborious task of tracing the genealogy of families, and writing the

\* I cannot refrain in this place from alluding to the melancholy change which has occurred within the last few months in some of the most respectable of our old families. Peter A. Jay, Esq., President of the New York Historical Society, from whom I received much valuable information relating to the early chronicles of the city and its ancient families, and other assiduities bespeaking the gentleman, is now

no longer among the living. Mr. John Beekman of New York city, Edward P. Livingston of Clermont, and the late Ex-Governor Morgan Lewis, also of New York, all recently deceased, are sad and mournful testimonies of the havoc which time is making in the old generation of our most ancient and respectable families.

memoirs of individuals. It may be considered unimportant to record the annals of families who are not distinguished in the common acceptation of the term ; but genealogy, as a science, acknowledges none of these distinctions. Her purpose is to ascertain from recorded statistics those mysterious laws by which moral or intellectual traits, or physical characteristics of organization, are transmitted in families. The human mind having the opportunity of illimitable expansion, is another reason why the pedigree of such families should be preserved ; for, although not distinguished in the present century, it may be in the next, and it is a part of genealogical science to investigate the results of the intermarriage of families of different extraction, and determine in what manner the laws of physiology are affected by the connection. And in this way much valuable data might be elicited in regard to the influence of republican institutions upon the human mind.

Suppose we take two families who are distinguished at the present time, say the Clinton and the Adams families, both of which are equally distinguished ; George and his nephew, De Witt Clinton, in the one, and John and his son, John Quincy Adams, in the other. Now suppose a hundred years to elapse, and beyond the Rocky Mountains, in some transmontane republic, arises a man who is distinguished by the name of Clinton, who deduces his pedigree direct from the blood of George or De Witt Clinton, but the Adams family is unknown. We look along the stream of time still further, and after the lapse of another hundred years, we find the Adams family again emerging into celebrity, and the Clintons falling into oblivion ? Now why is this ?

Why is it that we have two individuals in these families distinguished at the same time, and one century elapses in one instance before another individual appears in one family of equal distinction, and two centuries in the other before a similar event takes place in that ? Now will not genealogical and intermarital statistics furnish a solution to these physiological problems ? That these phenomena are attributable to geographical localities, productions of the soil, intermarriage, educational or political influences, there is no doubt ; but the question is, what proportion of these are concerned in their production, and what is the *result* of certain proportions.

The popular opinion that circumstances produce great men would be admissible, provided it appeared that an equal number of eminent personages were furnished by two families at the same period during the existence of the same circumstances, and again both falling into oblivion on a change of those circumstances, and so on. This would be strong testimony in favor of the hypothesis. But another question occurs

of great interest, and that is the kind of talents developed. One family, for example, is remarkable for its distinguished military men ; others for their statesmen, philosophers, belles-lettre, men of science, poets, orators, artists, &c. Now when do these flourish most ? In times of excitement or repose ?

The barbarians that overwhelmed with their incursions the empire of the world, at the same time populating the provinces which they desolated, and intermarrying with the nations whom they vanquished, have now become the ancestors of the most refined and intelligent nations of Europe. The fashionable Parisian, the soft Italian, the scholastic German, and the enlightened Englishman are all equally descended from these uncouth northern barbarians. But is it their transfer from a Scandinavian to a mild and balmy climate, or their intermarriages, or both united, that have produced this most marvellous transformation ? Genealogical facts might furnish a clue to these physiological mysteries.

It is an interesting and novel subject the endless ramifications of families. It must be admitted that the descendants of Noah are all intermarried, composing one universal family ; and that, had we a name for every variety of kindred, we would have a name signifying some kind of relationship for every individual on the globe. And is it true that the blood of all nations flows in the veins of each individual ! The conclusion must at once be admitted that every family may trace connection, immediate or remote, coetaneous or ancestral, with every family on the earth. Are not these investigations also profitable as connected with the history of the country. What family of early emigration has not at some period been identified with its chronicles.\*

A family, say a father and son, arrives and settles at Plymouth. The father lives and dies on the farm which he first purchased. The son, on arriving at years of maturity, emigrates. Fertility of soil or a mill privilege on some beautiful stream allures his attention. He constructs a log dwelling and settles down ; the forest disappears ; the country blooms around him. The log shanty which he first built becomes the nucleus of a pleasant city or a beautiful village. The children multiply, and reside on the estate till arriving at years of maturity, when, following the father's example, they also emigrate, proceeding still further into the wilderness,

\* The state of New York has recently expended a hundred and fifty thousand dollars in investigating its natural history—rocks, birds, beasts, and reptiles, and yet suffers the founders of the state, those intelligent animals who were created “ lords of the fowl and the brute ” to go unnoticed.



becoming the founders of other villages and cities still further westward ; and thus the process has continued until the whole of New England has been planted, and probably will continue until the sound of the blacksmith's hammer will be heard on the western prairie, and on the shores of the Pacific. And thus the innumerable cities that will adorn the banks of the Missouri will be peopled by myriads of descendants of families now inhabiting the eastern states. And will not the descendants of these families be interested in tracing up their multitudinous ancestors to the original emigrant, and note the various generations as they travelled from the Atlantic borders westward to the Rocky Mountains ?

There are also many families who have branches or connections still living in Europe, descendants of brothers or relatives of those who originally came to this country, and it would probably be interesting to those descendants to trace up their numerous ramifications on both sides of the Atlantic. Again will not the publication of family memorials have a benign influence upon the character of the rising generations whose families are thus commemorated ? Would a young man, for instance, be the first to contaminate the purity of his family escutcheon if made a subject of history, and the custom become universal of perpetuating the chronicles of families ? And would it not be a stimulating incentive to noble enterprise and magnanimous exertion, either to elevate the family or maintain a reputation which it already possessed ?

The plan of the work embraces the Continent of North America, comprising necessarily several prominent divisions, the descendants of the pilgrims, antiquities of the cities and villages of New England, and the New England families forming one division ; the German and Holland colonists of New Netherlands another. This embraces the early families of New York, Brooklyn, part of New Jersey, a few settlements on the Delaware, Albany, Schenectady, and the valleys of the Mohawk and Hudson.

After the conquest of New Netherlands by the English in 1664, the families from Connecticut and Rhode Island who had settled on the eastern extremity and middle section of Long Island, previous to the conquest, now began to infuse themselves among the Dutch population of Brooklyn and New York, and after the revolution in 1784, these same enterprising New Englanders, emanating from the more northern counties, penetrated the Mohawk valley, already enlivened by the barns and sheds of the Germans, and founded those beautiful cities in the western part of the state.

The western section of New York, therefore, was colonized by branches of New England families. Then come the Swedes and Fins on the Delaware, an episode in



the grand drama of some little consequence ; and next follow the Jamestown colonists and Virginia families. The banks of the Ohio, the southern counties of Illinois and Indiana, Kentucky, &c., were populated by families from this state.

The Quakers and Germans in Pennsylvania, the Scottish settlements in South Carolina under the superintendence of the far-famed John Locke, Oglethorpe's colony in Georgia, and the French in Louisiana, claim attention if we get so far. Descendants of the Virginia cavaliers, Hollanders, Germans, and Puritans already commingle in the valley of the Mississippi and territory of Ouisconsin, and their descendants will, at some future day, settle the vast regions between them and the Pacific until swarming with a population of several millions descended from different races ; Irish, German, and Welsh of recent migration, ancient Virginians, and more modern Puritans, amalgamated and constituting one people of a different extraction from any that now exists. What will be the peculiar physiological developments, lineaments, manners, and customs of such a people thus compounded, and inhabiting such a climate as that which prevails at the west, must be left to time to determine. But one grand characteristic will predominate, and that will be a suffusion of Anglo-Saxon blood.



# AMERICAN GENEALOGY.

---

## BRIEF HISTORY OF THE ORIGIN AND EXPLORATIONS OF THE DUTCH EAST INDIA AND WEST INDIA COMPANIES.

AN association of merchants was established in Holland entitled the Dutch West India Company, which originated in the following particulars. Holland 1621. suffered the most ignominious insult from the tyranny of Spain, which was particularly exemplified in 1594 by an oppressive and cruel edict, instituting an embargo upon her ships, seizing their effects, putting the merchants and masters of ships into prison, under pretence that they came from their enemies' country, exposing them to the rigor of the court of inquisition, and sometimes keeping them for the king's service.\* This treatment reducing her to extremity, she was driven to undertake extensive schemes for the discovery of a north-east passage to China.

It is interesting to know what gave China and Cathay so much consequence in the eyes of Europe at this period. It was not profitable intercourse with or any benefit received from those countries; it was the glowing descriptions and splendid visions of ancient poets and chroniclers, after the secrets of the ocean had been explored by the genius of Columbus, and the mariner's compass had become a safe and sure guide across the trackless waters, that set all Europe in a ferment, and stimulated the most enthusiastic enterprises for the discovery of a safe and expeditious route to those countries.

The only alternative, therefore, left to Holland, was to achieve some such enterprise around the northern extremity of Asia, through the Tartarean seas. Several merchants and others of Zealand, therefore, forming a company entitled "The Company of Foreign Countries" equipped three vessels in 1594, which sailed for the purpose of exploring the Tartarean seas; but they returned the same year without succeeding in the objects of their voyage, owing to the quantity of ice which encumbered those latitudes.

\* See "Collection of Voyages undertaken by the Dutch East India Company," London, 1703, p. 94.

In 1595, seven vessels, equipped by the same company, were sent on a similar expedition, but returned the year following with no better success than the former.

In 1596, the Council of Amsterdam undertaking the enterprise, despatched two vessels under the charge of able pilots, one of which was shipwrecked on the northern coast of Nova Zembla, and its accomplished pilot, Barentz, found a watery grave. The other returned the following year, much weather-beaten, the voyage proving unsuccessful.

About this time the passage by the Cape of Good Hope for the first time became known to the Hollanders in the following singular manner: One Cornelius Houtman, a shrewd, intelligent Hollander, being in Portugal, obtained all the information necessary concerning the Indies and the southern passage by the way of the Cape of Good Hope; but foreigners being strictly prohibited from making these inquiries, Houtman was arrested and imprisoned. His liberty could only be obtained by the payment of a heavy fine, and he wrote to several merchants of Amsterdam on the subject, informing them of his situation, and proposing that, on condition they remitted his fine, he would furnish them the information he had acquired concerning the East Indies and the route thither.

The proposal was accepted, and Houtman obtaining his liberty, in 1595, a company was organized for the purpose, and a *fleet* of four vessels, under the command of Houtman and others, sailed from the Texel, bound on a southern voyage to the Indies. This expedition returning in about two years and four months richly laden with oriental spices, occasioned the formation of other companies; and other voyages being undertaken, all of which proving profitable, in 1602, the rivalry and collision between these various companies rendered it necessary to unite them all into one, and hence originated the gigantic monopoly of the Dutch East India Company, which, in a few years, astonished all Europe with its extensive power and dominion.

It was under the patronage of this company that Henry Hudson made those famous voyages of discovery which immortalize his name. A company, organized at London, for the purpose of exploring the Arctic Ocean, in search of a passage in those latitudes to China, contemplated three expeditions, one to the North, one to the North-East, and one to the North-West, around the northern extremity of the American continent, had enlisted the services of the distinguished navigator in question, who made two voyages, one to the North, and the other to the North-East, both of which proving unsuccessful, the company becoming disheartened, and refusing the remaining appropriation for the third voyage, Hudson, not in the least discouraged by these reverses, went to Holland, and unfolded his magnificent scheme to the Dutch East India Company.

The Zealand directors of the company declined at first engaging in the enterprise,



but the Amsterdam directors, convinced of the importance of such a discovery to their commerce, and having strong confidence in the abilities of Hudson to conduct the expedition, finally succeeded in getting a majority of the votes of the directors in favor of it, and a small vessel, a yacht or fly-boat, called the *Half-Moon*, was accordingly equipped, the command of which they gave to the distinguished navigator in question, who sailed from the Texel, April 6, 1609, with a crew of twenty seamen, English and Dutch.

We will not follow him among the icebergs on the coast of Norway, nor recapitulate the disasters which he had with his crew; suffice it that on the twelfth of September of the same year, some natives on the Neversink Hills beheld the same yacht, somewhat weather-beaten, gliding slowly along in a direction for the Narrows. In latitude 40 deg. 18 min., it entered a beautiful and spacious bay, surrounded with forest-crowned banks, and interspersed with pleasant islands, and this opened into a magnificent river, flowing through a beautiful country, with romantic hills and mountain gorges, having a calm, unbroken current, and a depth of water sufficient for the largest ships. Hudson explored this river a hundred and fifty miles. Interminable forests seemed to expand on every side, the whole covered with a majestic repose, nothing imparting life to the scene except the birds in large swarms descending upon the bosom of the stream, the sturgeon disturbing the waters with his glittering fin, or the smoke curling among the trees, announcing the existence of beings whose manners and customs, and modes of subsistence, were as yet unknown to the hardy mariners who now, for the first time, contemplated the magnificent landscape before them.

Barbarous beings in human shape occasionally appeared standing on some promontory, their faces besmeared with paint, their heads garnished with feathers, and their bodies clothed with the skins of wild beasts, having in their noses uncouth jewels, in their ears barbaric rings, and in their hands bows and arrows, short clubs, and hatchets, jabbering and looking at the vessel, and then, with a hideous yell, darting into the woods, and emerging again at a still greater distance up the river with others apparently as much astonished as themselves at the strange apparition now for the first time seen floating upon the bosom of Ca-ho-ha-ta-tèa.\*

The country along the river abounding in fur and other valuables, the question suggested itself whether a profitable traffic in these articles might not be carried on with the natives. Seizing upon the idea a company of merchants,† formed at Amsterdam and Hoorn,‡ sent out a small vessel

\*The name given to the Hudson river by the Iroquois.

† De Laet, *New Neth.*, pp. 291, 305, 309, of *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col.*, N. S., Vol. 1.

‡ This company consisted of the following individuals: Gerret Jacobsen Witsen, former burgomaster of Amsterdam, Jonas Witsen, Simon Morrison, Hans



freighted with merchandize for barter, which, after a tedious voyage, arrived safe in the Hudson. The voyagers durst not land for fear of the natives, and not having suitable accommodations for traffic on shore, the Indians hovering about the vessel in their bark canoes, exchanged their fur, maize, beans, oysters, wild fowl, and tobacco for the baubles and trinkets of Haerlem and Nuremburg. This voyage, proving lucrative, was followed by others of a similar character; but it was soon found that this traffic was exposed to difficulties not at first anticipated. The charter of the company, originally intended for the East Indies, afforded no protection to their commerce in these regions, and the result was, individuals who had incurred no part of the original expense of discovery and subsequent outfits, entered into a most unreasonable competition with them for the profits accruing therefrom. A memorial was therefore presented to their High Mightinesses, the Lords States General, setting forth their grievance and desiring protection; and on the 27th of March, 1614, an edict was accordingly issued, of the following purport.

“That all persons who had discovered, or who might discover, any rivers, bays, harbors, or countries before unknown, should enjoy, besides other advantages, the exclusive trade for four successive voyages.”\*

The company encouraged by this edict to undertake more extensive voyages of exploration, equipped five vessels† which sailed from the Texel the 1614. same season,‡ on a voyage of discovery to New Netherland. Two of the commanders of this expedition were the celebrated navigators Adriaan Block and Hendrick Christiaansen, whose discoveries are identified with the first explorations of our principal rivers and sea coasts. The vessel of Adriaan Block, either the Tiger or Fortune, was accidentally burned in the blue waters of Manhattan Bay; but

Hougers, Paulus Pelgrom, Lambrecht Van Tweenhuysen, Arnold Van Lybergen, Wessel Schenck, Hans Claessen, and Barent Sweertsen, merchants of Amsterdam; Peter Clementsen Brouwer, Jan Clementsen Kies, and Cornelius Volkertsen, merchants of Hoorn. See Hol. Doc., in the Sec. of State's office, Albany.

\* Groot Plakaatboek, I. D., 563.

† It is gratifying to give the names of these vessels and their owners, which are preserved among the documents obtained by Mr. J. R. Brodhead, in Holland, and deposited in the Sec. of State's office, Albany. Their names and owners are as follows:

The Fox, owned by Gerret Jacobsen Witsen, former burgomaster of Amsterdam, Jonas Witsen and Simon Morrisen, was commanded by John de Witt.

The Tiger and the Fortune, owned by Hans Hougers, Paulus Pelgrom and Lambrecht Van Tweenhuysen, were commanded by those celebrated navigators Adriaan Block and Hendrick Christiaansen. The Nightingale, the property of Arnold Van Lybergen, Wessel Schenck, Hans Claessen, and Barent Sweertsen, merchants of Amsterdam, was commanded by Skipper Thys. Volkertsen. The fifth, likewise named the Fortune, owned by Peter Clementsen Brouwer, Jan Clementsen Kies and Cornelius Volkertsen, merchants of Hoorn, was commanded by the distinguished mariner Kornelis Jacobsen Mey, the discoverer of Cape May of the state of Delaware.

‡ See Hol. Doc., in Secretary of State's office, Albany.

with wonderful industry and perseverance he soon constructed a new vessel out of American oak, being a yacht with a keel thirty-eight feet long, forty-four and a half feet from stem to stern, and eleven and a half feet wide,\* the first sail vessel probably ever built in America, with which he navigated the waters between Long Island and the main land, and getting embarrassed among the whirlpools of Hurlgate he indignantly termed them *HELLE-GADT*, or *hole of hell*, or *hellish hole*, proceeding to Cape Holland, so called by Hudson, and then so called, and afterwards Cape Cod by the English, where he found his associate voyager, Hendrick Christiaansen, from whom he had been separated. Abandoning his own vessel at the cape he went on board of Christiaansen's ship, and after fishing a while off the cape and exploring the bays and inlets westward and the Connecticut river, which they termed *De Versche Rivere*,\* The Fresh River, they returned to Manhattan.

Christiaansen then proceeded up the Hudson, and on an island a little below the present city of Albany, on the west side of the river, built a redoubt,† fifty-eight feet square,‡ surrounded with a ditch or moat eighteen feet wide, and having an equipment of eleven stone swivels§ and two brass pieces, and a garrison of ten or twelve soldiers, established himself for the winter, in the meantime, carrying on a desultory traffic with the natives. This fort was called Fort Nassouen|| (Nassau), and the island on which it was erected "Casteel Eylandt" castle island. The first commander of this establishment was Hendrick Christiaansen,\*\* and its second his lieutenant, Jacques Elckens.

Adrian Block†† and others returning to Holland the same autumn, furnished an account of these discoveries to the States General, with a map‡‡ exhibiting the same,

\* De Laet.

† De Laet, pp. 299, 309, of N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col., N. S.

‡ See Map.

§ "Steen Stucken," De Laet says "Swivels."

|| See Map, accompanying this work. The name is derived from the William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, and hence the titles are used indiscriminately. In the map it is Nassau. De Laet, p. 309 of Hist. Soc. Col., has it "Orange."

\*\* De Laet.

†† Ibid.

‡‡ This map still remains among the public archives in Holland. The public are indebted to the industry of our recent historical agent, Mr. J. R. Brodhead, for a beautiful copy of this map on parchment which is now preserved in the Secretary of State's office, at Albany. Deeming it a great curiosity, I have caused a fac simile of it to be prepared and annexed to this work. On the copy obtained by Mr. Brodhead is a

memorandum stating that the map of which that is a copy, was attached to a memorial presented to the States General in the year 1616. This was the memorial presented by the company who discovered the coast between the 38 deg. and 40 deg. N. L. But in the memorial presented two years before (11 Oct., 1614), allusion is also made to a map, and it seems reasonable to infer that this, or a map very similar to it, was made of the coasts and circumjacent territories, as early as that year. It is a valuable document, not merely for its exhibition of the extent of the discoveries made at that time, but as preserving the original Dutch names of places along the coasts and principal rivers, and the localities of the various tribes of Indians which then occupied the country. It will be perceived that it exhibits the French explorations as well as the Dutch, as far north as about the 49 deg. of latitude.



from the 40 deg. to the 45 deg. N. L., and a memorial praying for protection to their trade in those latitudes, by virtue of the general edict passed the twenty-seventh March preceding.

An edict was accordingly issued for this purpose, designed to take effect before or on the first day of January, 1615, allowing the company the exclusive privilege of trading with those countries for a period of three years\*  
 11 Oct. 1614. or for four successive voyages; and commanding the officers and magistrates of those countries not to interfere with their enjoyment of this privilege.

Two years after, Corneliss Hendricksen in a small yacht named the "Onrust,"† built in New Netherland, discovering the American coast two degrees further south, from the 40 deg. to 38 deg., N. L., reported the same to the enterprising proprietors of the expedition: Gerret Jacobsen Witsen, burgomaster of Amsterdam, Jonas Witsen, Lambrecht Van Tweenhuysen and Paulus Pelgrom,‡ Directors of New Netherland, who obtained from the States General an ordinance similar to the one granted to the Amsterdam Licensed Trading Company, just mentioned.

The first of these edicts is said to contain the original recognition of New Netherland by their High Mightinesses the States General, and was the origin of the Amsterdam Licensed Trading Company, of not much consequence, however, except as filling the chasm between this period and that of the establishment of another extraordinary monopoly the Dutch West India Company, which era we are now approaching.

A truce of twelve years with Spain, releasing her merchants from the embarrassments and perplexities of war, afforded them an opportunity to engage in commerce, and consequently to become wealthy, while her gallant and enterprising seamen, divested of employment by the dismantling of her ships of war, turned pirates, and plundered the very vessels which they had once deemed it an honor to navigate and defend. Holland, having the greatest commerce, suffered the most from these evils, and an application to France and England for assistance to remove them, proving unsuccessful, the government and wealthiest citizens determined on the organization of a national society, which should not only protect them from these grievances, but also contribute to the further extension of their commerce in remote regions, as well as the plantation of colonies in the newly-discovered countries of North America, and also last, though not least, opposing a colossal front to the antagonistical move-

\* See the grant itself among Mr. Brodhead's Col. of Hol. Doc., deposited in the Sec. of State's office, Albany.

† Restless. Hol. Doc., Sec. of State's office.

‡ Hol. Doc., among Mr. Brodhead's collection.

ments of Spain and Portugal in Africa and America. The grant\* to this company is dated the third day of June, 1621, and continues twenty-four years. The Amsterdam Licensed Trading West India Company, above alluded to, was also merged in this association.

The following year (1622), another company entitled the Greenland Company was also organized, and the charter of the East India Company renewed the year after (1623); and thus originated three of the most extraordinary associations probably known in the annals of commerce. The Greenland Company was to defend the northern fisheries against encroachments from England and Denmark; the East India Company to extend its magnificent empire in the Indies, and the West India Company to exercise dominion over the Atlantic from the Cape of Good Hope, including the Guinea trade on the coast of Africa, to the Tropic of Cancer on the North, and embracing all the degrees of latitude from the south point of Newfoundland in America to the Straits of Magellan, that of Le Maire or others to the Straits of Anian, both in the North and South Sea; to crush piracy, extend commerce, found colonies, and combat the power of Spain and Portugal in Africa and America, as well as on all occasions to act as the champions of civil and religious freedom throughout the world, were the grand primary objects of this association.

The trade on the Hudson river, under the management of the Amsterdam Licensed Trading Company, becoming of sufficient importance to warrant more extensive efforts in its behalf, the West India Company, on obtaining their charter, began to adopt measures to convert this immense region into a source of still greater profit. The beaver and the otter, from time immemorial inhabiting and multiplying in those solitudes, and only disturbed in them by the solitary Indian desirous of obtaining a single skin for his own use, were now to be hunted in their tangled coverts and lonely retreats by savages stimulated by proffers of hatchets, knives, beads, guns, blankets, and fire water, to assemble in companies and commence a general war upon these now valuable denizens of the forest. Here commences the first radical change in the wilderness of North America.

It is a fact well known that the bands of Indians scattered over the continent from the Atlantic to the great lakes, were remarkable for the facility with which any species of intelligence was transmitted among them. We pride ourselves on our mails and expresses as an achievement of modern civilization and science, but it is to be questioned whether a letter is now transmitted by mail to the barracks at Michilimackinack with greater facility than was conveyed the intelligence to the same region that the whites had located at Manhattan and Schenectadèa,† at the

\* For charter of W. I. Company, see Gordon's Gaz. † Now Albany.  
of New York. Also Haz. Col. of state papers.



mouth and on the banks of the Cahohatatèa, for the purpose of establishing a system of commercial intercourse between themselves and the natives. To them it was an era of profit. They had only to send their squaws and young men with traps to the beaver dams on the innumerable streams which watered their country, while themselves, loaded with fur, proceeding to the several depots carried on a continual trade with the whites for the various articles of European manufacture.

The principle subject, therefore, now engrossing the attention of the Dutch West India Company was the best course to adopt in order to convert this Great River,\* its fringe of wilderness, and natural products, into sources of gain. Land covered with heavy timber, such as Hudson had described, and inhabited by Indians, might be valuable so far as the fur trade was concerned, but then they had a desire also to make the soil itself productive. It readily occurred to them that if this could be effected, it would not only open new and inexhaustible resources in these regions, but it might also incidentally promote their trade with the natives. It was certainly important to have as many settlers in the country as possible. But in order to do this, encouragement must be given to emigration. It was not a pleasant reflection to a mechanic or farmer on the banks of the Rhine to exchange the land of his fathers for an uninhabited quarter of the globe, where he might be roasted by savages or devoured by wild beasts. Some strong temptation must be held out to induce him to do this. Hitherto the only individuals venturing into these remote solitudes, and residing at "Casteel Eylandt" and Manhattan, were reckless adventurers, outcasts from the pale of civilized society, fit only for the barbarians among whom they had settled; and it was all important that a more substantial class of citizens should be encouraged to emigrate. Fortunately, however, for the operations of this company at the present time, the Christian world had been fearfully convulsed. France, by her cruel and horrible persecutions, had expelled from her dominions hundreds of thousands of her most enlightened and wealthy citizens.† Many of these took refuge in Holland, the only government cherishing the true principles of toleration.

These exiles, feeling abandoned to all worldly hopes and prospects, were ready to engage in any enterprise which promised future spiritual repose, and undisturbed enjoyment of religion. Many of these families being in Holland at this time, it was thought that if some encouragement could be given to them, having no ties to bind them to their adopted country, they might be induced to emigrate to the banks of the Hudson.

\* Hudson called the river which he discovered  
*Groote Riviere* or Great River.

500,000 of the best families, during this eventful  
period, fled from France.

† Gifford, History of France, 4 vols. quarto, says



The first yielding to this temptation was the family of Rapalje. Consequently, two years after the charter granted to the West India Company, a vessel, supplied with farming utensils, household furniture, and several private individuals, for the first time, sailed on a voyage to the mouth of the Hudson. The captain of this vessel

First emigration to the  
banks of the Hudson.

1623.

was Kornelis Jacobsen Mey, in which Joris Jansen de Rapelje and his brother William took passage. Long and dreary was a voyage then across the Atlantic. Night after night the same heavens illumined with new constellations, and day after day the same illimitable field of waters; with abundance of strange wild birds, but no sail at any time in the horizon to relieve the monotony of the scene. The vessels then were smaller than now, rolling to and fro on the billows like a skiff of modern days. The cabins were cramped and uncomfortable, the decks narrow and dangerous when a heavy sea was rolling.

Day after day they gazed on the watery horizon in hope of discovering that dim, misty outline, which argues the appearance of land; and when it appeared, it was but a gloomy scene. Dark forests rose from the ocean, while at their base flashed the bright foam of the waters upon the rock-bound shore!

## RAPALJE.

---

GASPARD COLET DE RAPALJE\* was born in France, at Châtillon, Sur Loir, in 1505. He signalized himself during the reigns of Francis I. and Henry II., and was made a colonel of infantry Dec. 22, 1545. He became a Protestant, and when the king, in 1548, began to enforce the edicts issued against the Protestants with great severity,

\* The remark of President Hénault concerning royal surnames of honor that it is often difficult to ascertain, not only the reason, but the time when they were conferred, must be admitted by all who attempt to investigate the origin of names. Of the name of Rapalje, the original spelling with the prefix *de*, the French sign of place and nobility, seems to intimate that it is the appellative of a place which has become a patronymic. The name is not in Vosgien's French Geographical Dictionary, nor any other work of a similar character, that I have seen. It is difficult to imagine why Judge Benson, who is accounted a man of erudition, should, in his memoir, spell the name with the particle *de* elided, and with an apostrophe, which is unnecessary, unless it is where two vowels come together. The name should evidently be spelt with the particle in full. However, as the present generation drop the particle altogether, it is not now of much consequence. The spelling of this name, as well as most others transplanted to American soil, has been corrupted. It

is spelt by some branches of the family Rapelye, Rapelja: N. Y. Rec. Rappelie, Ch. Rec. Rappalje, Alb. Rec. Rappaille, but these are no authority. Judge Benson, in a document deposited in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., spells it Rappelje, and in his memoir Rapalje. This or Rapelje is undoubtedly correct, as the French *e* has a broad sound equivalent to *a*, and *vice versa*. The name is probably of Italian origin, Rapalla designating a town in Italy. Moreover the family is considered to be *Walloon* or *Walsch*, which admits of two significations. Deduced from the old German word *Wahle*, whence the appellative *Walsch-land*, which signifies Italy, the family would be from that country. But if *Waal* or *Walsch* be considered, it would be of French origin. It is probable, however, that at a very early period the family migrated from Italy to France, and from thence to Holland in the sixteenth century, and in the seventeenth century to New Netherland. The name is still common in Hamburg and Belgium.

he was deprived of his commission and compelled to flee to Holland. Here he married the daughter of VICTOR ANTONIE JANSSEN, a sign and house painter of Antwerp, by whom he had three children, GASPARD COLIGNE DE RAPALJE, ABRAM COLET DE RAPALJE, and a daughter named BRECKJE. BRECKJE married her cousin, VICTOR HONORIUS JANSSEN, in 1569, by whom she had one son, ABRAM JANSSEN, who is said to have been an historical painter of considerable eminence.\* ABRAM JANSSEN married, June 13th, 1594, a daughter of HANS LODEWYCK,† of Amsterdam, by whom he had three sons, WILLIAM JANSSEN DE RAPALJE, JORIS‡ JANSSEN DE RAPALJE, and ANTONIE VAN SALERS, so called from the circumstance of inheriting a property left him by one of his grandfather's relations, who resided at Salers, a town of France, in Upper Auvergne.

The elder brother, William Jansen de Rapalje (sometimes called the Chevalier), in consequence of a disappointment which affected him deeply, determined to emigrate to America; and having persuaded his brother George to accompany him, he set sail in 1623 with the commercial agent of the West India Company, Peter Minuit, in the ship of Captain Korneliss Jacobse Mey.

William never married. After having been a merchant for several years in New Amsterdam, he died at Gravesend, L. I., in the house of his younger brother, Antonie Jansen Van Salers, who had followed his brothers in 1631.§

Nearly opposite New Amsterdam, a little east of lands at present occupied by the city of Brooklyn, and near the Navy Yard, is a small bay or cove known as the Waale-Boght.|| On the point of land formed by this cove, and which lies on the

\* Abraham Janssens, an excellent artist, was born at Antwerp in 1569, with a wonderful genius for painting, and in his youth executed some pieces which set him above all the young painters of his time; but becoming enamored of a young woman at Antwerp, whom he obtained in marriage, he gave himself up to a dissipated course of life, which soon impoverished him, and affected his temper. He grew jealous of Rubens, and sent a challenge to that painter, with a list of the names of such persons as were to decide the matter, so soon as their respective works should be finished; but Rubens, instead of accepting the challenge, answered that he willingly yielded him the preference, leaving the public to do them justice. There are some of Janssens' works in the churches at Antwerp. He painted a descent from the cross for the great church of Boisleduc, which has been taken for a piece of Rubens; and is thought no ways inferior to any of the works of that great painter; but his chief work is his resurrection of Lazarus in the Dusseldorf gallery.

Cornelius Janssens, a Dutch painter, who died in England in 1665, left some portraits which were esteemed equal to those of Vandyke.

Victor Honorius Janssens, a painter of Brussels, who died in 1739, at the age of 75, employed his pencil successfully in adorning the sacred buildings of his native city. See Alexander Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. London, 1814. Also Crabbs' Hist. Dict., for a brief notice.

† Lodewyck, Eng. Ludovicus.

‡ Joris, Eng. George.

§ Judge Benson's Notes, in MS.

|| Het Waale-Boght, signifies the Walloon Bay, as is supposed, from the circumstance that Rapalje or others who followed him were Walloon (a) or

(a) Walloons, the inhabitants of the district situated between the Scheldt and the Lys, to which belongs a part of the former French Flanders, and the present French departments of the North and of the Channel (*pas de Calais*). In a more general sense, *Walloons* are the inhabitants of the former Henault, Namur, Luxemburg, Limburg, and of part of the



west of it, was built the first house on Long Island, inhabited by Joris Jansen de Rapalje, one of the first white settlers on the Island,\* and in which the first child of European parentage in the state was born. Her name was Sarah Rapalje. It is a tradition in the family that he brought from Holland £1500 in money, a no trifling sum in those days.

\*First child of European parentage  
born in the State of New York.

This house was made of logs in the usual primitive style, a story and a half high, with one room on the ground floor, appropriated as parlor, kitchen, and bedroom. The bed was screened by a curtain during the day. The room had an old-fashioned fireplace, without jambs, familiarly called a *Dutch-back*. On one side was a small shelf where articles of food were deposited and kept warm.

Walschmen, from Guelderland, in Holland. See Judge Benson's Me., also Moulton's Hist. of New

former bishopric of Liege, who speak Walloon or old French, considered by some as a relic of the ancient Gallic language, mixed, however, with Spanish, German, &c., words. In the old geographical works we find a *Walloon Flanders* and a *Walloon Brabant*. The name either comes from Wal (water or sea), as these tribes in Germany lived on the sea-coast, or from the old German word *Wahle*, which signifies a foreigner, especially an Italian (hence *Walnuts*), and *Wälsch-land*, in German, signifies Italy. In the same way the Polish word for foreigner is used to signify, particularly, a German. The Walloon Guards, which formerly constituted part of the Spanish household troops, were so called, because, as long as Spain was the mistress of the Netherlands, these guards were recruited from the Walloon part of Flanders. The Walloons, in the thirty years war, were distinguished for valor and for their savage spirit. See Enc. Amer., also Art. in Rees. Enc. The Walloons, however, who emigrated to America were descendants of French Protestants, who fled from persecution. Sewall's definition of *Wal* is a *shore, bank* or *wall*. See his *Woordenboek der Nederduitsche en Engelsche*, 1766. *Waal*, however, has a different meaning. It is synonymous with *Waalisch, French*, and represents people of French extraction who spoke the old French and Dutch combined. Those people who emigrated to this country, were, undeniably, of French extraction, dating the arrival of their ancestors in Holland only a few generations previous to the time of their migration to this country. The word is correctly written *Waal, Waalsch, Walsch-man, Walish-man, Waloon*.

Netherland. Tradition, however, has a different solution. I was informed by a very elderly lady, a descendant of the family, that a whale had stranded in the bay at an early period, her parents had so informed her, and she had always supposed that that was the origin of the name. This is not improbable. The derivative in that case, would be *Waalvisch*, the prefix *wal* only being retained, as in the former case, for in the name *Walloon* a similar abbreviation takes place. Instead of *Walloon-boght*, or *boght*, as it is in more modern Dutch, abbreviated to *Wal-boght*, we should have *Waalvisch-boght*, abbreviated in a similar manner *Wal-boght* or *Wal-bogt*. We must substitute then for *the bay where the Walloon settled, the bay where the whale stranded*. The word has been corrupted to *Wallabout*, and in Indian and Dutch maps to *Wal-bocht*.

\* Judge Mersereau, in some MSS. deposited in the New York Hist. Soc., says Rapalje first landed on Staten Island. This is not improbable. His curiosity being naturally arrested by the pleasant woodland and eminences of that delightful island while entering the harbor, before the location which he subsequently occupied at the Wal-boght could become known to him.

## PEDIGREE.

JORIS JANSEN DE RAPALJE had children as follows :

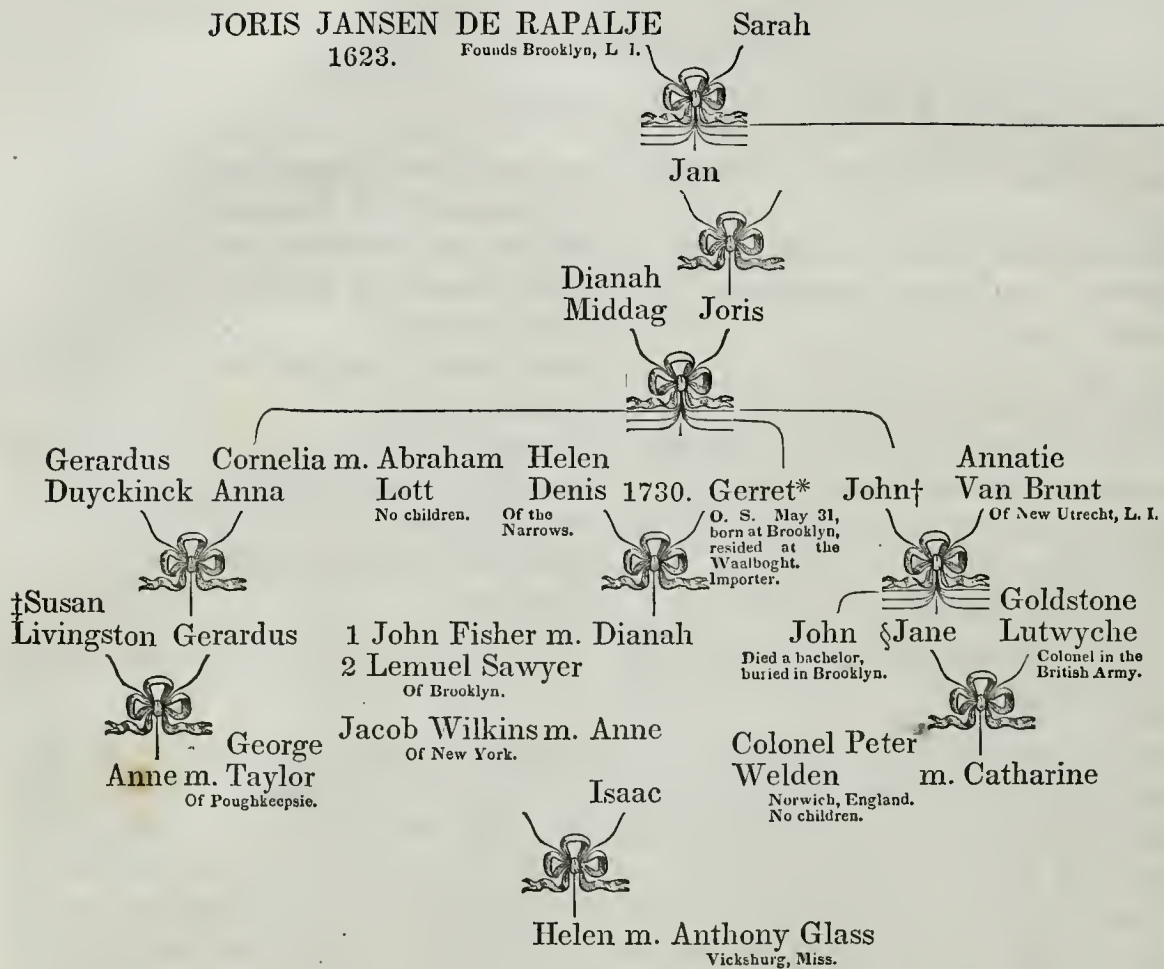
Sarah, born June 9th, 1625,	married	1st, Han Hanse Bergen, and, 2d, Teunis Gisbert Bogaert.
Marretie, born March 11, 1627,	"	Machiel Van De Voert.
Jannetie, born August 16, 1629,	"	Rem Remsen Van de Beeck.
Judick, born July 5, 1635,	"	Pieter Van Nist.
Jan, born August 28, 1637,	"	Marya Maer. No children.
Jacob, born May 28, 1639,		killed by Indians.
Catalyntie, born March 28, 1641,	married	Jivimias Westenhout. Died without issue.
Jeronimus, born January 17, 1643,	"	Annetie, the daughter of Van Teunis Denis.
Annetie, born February 8, 1646,	"	Marte Reyerse.
Elizabet, born March 28, 1648,	"	Cornelius Dirrick Hogelant.
Daniel, born December 29, 1650,	"	Sara Clock.

See Judge Benson's MS., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Also Ch. Rec. of N. Y. for births, from the year 1639.

His son Jan, mentioned above, which means John in English, also had another wife either before or after his marriage with Maria Maer, who died without children. Her name was Antie Coerta, by whom he had issue. A son Frederick is mentioned in Ch. Rec. N. Y. Bap., April 13, 1662. He would therefore be twenty-five years old on the birth of his son. I, therefore, conclude that this was either his first marriage, or else his first wife died very soon after wedlock, and he married his second wife soon after her decease. The genealogical table, annexed, shows his descendants residing in Mississippi, Poughkeepsie, Brooklyn and England.

Also the descendants of Jeronimus or Jeromus, residing at Fishkill, Dutchess county, Onondaga county, and New York. Numerous descendants of this family living at Newtown, Brooklyn, New Utrecht, Flatbush, Cripplebush, Bushwick, New Lotts, Flushing, Hallet's Cove, Oyster Bay, and Williamsburgh, Long Island, are derived through his son Jeromus, who married Hilleyte Vechte. Descendants, also of this branch of the family are in Canada. Some are in New Jersey.

George Rapalje, recently deceased in the city of New York, and at the time of his death a man of vast wealth, was descended from the first Jeromus, through a son *Theunis*. He is the author of a book of travels.



\* Gerrit, who subsequently removed to New Orleans, owned the Waalboght.

† John owned the lands lying between Fulton street and the Navy Yard. He was a member of Assembly. On the 27th Oct., 1779, he was attainted for having abetted and adhered to the enemies of this state during the Revolution, and his property confiscated. On the 31st Oct., 1780, the same property was sold to Richard Townsend, by indenture of lease and release, for the sum of £3,750, this currency.

‡ Susan daughter of Dr. Henry Livingston.

§ Jane Rapalje, fascinated with gold lace and epaulets, at the sweet age of seventeen, eloped with a British officer, and was married by the Reverend Mr. Walters, of Trinity Church, Broadway, New York.

This officer, Edward Goldstone Lutwyche, was colonel of a regiment in New Hampshire, in 1767. He owned a fine farm pleasantly situated on the banks of the Merrimack. See Hist. Col. New Hampshire, and Month. Lit. Jour., i, 64, 89.



1643. \*Jeromus Annetie Denis  
26th May baptized.



1682. Jeromus Hilletye Vechte  
31 Mar. born.



Altje  
Jeromus Van Artzdalen

22 Sept., 1719.

Elizabeth Catalina  
Brinkerhoof John m. Hooglandt  
1753, Feb. 8.  
No children.



Margaret  
Schouten Abraham B.



Abraham B.  
Resides in Onondaga County.

Stephen  
Surgeon in the Navy.

Richard  
Resides at Louisville, Ky.

Phœbe m. Samuel Brown  
Resides at Fishkill.

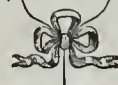
William  
Resides in Onondaga County.

Aletta m.  
Of Newtown, L. I.

James de Bois,  
Of Bushwick.

Catharine m.  
Teunis Brinckerhooff  
Of New York.

Elizabeth  
Bedell  
Of Hempstead,  
L. I.



Jeromus  
Settled at  
Fishkill.  
Farmer.

1 Sarah  
2 John  
Resides at Hopewell,  
Duch. Co. unmarried.

3 Abraham B. Waldron  
5 Elizabeth  
6 Aletta  
7 Ann M.  
8 Jane M. Denis W.

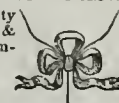


Rachel Van Voorhis 4 Sylvanus Susan Van Voorhis



William  
Susan A.  
Stewart

U.S. Deputy  
Marshal &  
U. S. Com-  
missioner.



Jeromus  
Adriana

\* Jeromus, according to Egbert Benson, born Jan. of Fulton street, called Redhook.  
27, 1643, owned the valuable estate lying south

## JOHNSON.

---

THIS family, though wearing an English surname, is originally of French, and more immediately of Holland extraction. The ancestor of the family in America is ANTONIE JANSSEN VAN SALERS,\* the brother of Joris Janssen de Rapalje (see ante p. 17). Acquiring this title from an inheritance left him by one of his grand-fathers' relations, who resided at Salers, a town of France, in Upper Auvergne. He was born in Holland, and emigrated to America in 1631. If *Salee* is the place of his origin, then the family is probably descended from the Salii or Salians,† those barbarians who lived on the banks of the Sale and on the island Batavi, and afterwards, in connection with other barbarians, overwhelmed Gaul with their incursions, and became known as the Franks. *Van Salers* or *Salee* was expunged from the rest of the name about the third generation after the arrival of the family in New Netherland, and the simple patronymic *Janssen* retained, composed of the Dutch compounds *jan*

\* This is Judge Benson's orthography, but in the old patents and records it is *Salee*. Is not this meant for *Salle*, a town in the dept. of the Gard., 15 m. E. N. E. of Vigan, pop. 1280. Judge Benson, however, probably refers to a small village in the department of Cantal (Auvergne) called *Salers*. (*Salers petite ville du dep. du Cantal (Auvergne) comm. de bestiaux, chevaux, fromages, fabr. de fil et toile,*" &c. *Nouveaux Dictionnaire Geographique par Vosgien.*)

† We must then go back still further, for the origin

of this family than what is intimated on page 18. In their migrations to the countries south of the Meuse, some families of the Salii probably dispersing and blending with the other barbarians found their way into Italy at an early period, and from thence to France, and finally back again to Holland, the original scene of their wanderings. Among these was probably the family of Rapalje. Still the deducing the extraction of individuals from the names of places, I acknowledge to be exceedingly dubious.

and *zoon*. *Zoon* corrupted to *sen*. Hence *Jan-sen*, English *John-son*, which has the same signification as in English, viz: the son of *John*.

A singular fatality has befallen this patronymic. The inhabitants of the section where Antonie resided, supposing from his title that he was from *Sallee*, in Barbary, gave him the singular nickname of ANTONIE THE TURK, and this nickname being perpetuated by some of the descendants as a surname, a distinct family has thus originated, bearing the singular cognomen TURK.\*

Antonie Janssen was founder of Gravesend (Grave-zande), a small but pleasant village, situated on the south-western extremity of Long Island, about twelve miles from the Wal-boght where his brother resided.

Gravesend, Long Island,  
founded, 1631.

The patent of lands there granted in his name, bears date August 1st, 1639, see Book 1, p. 124, Alb. Rec., comprising one hundred morgans,† extending along the strand two hundred and fifty-three rods opposite Coney Island.

This family has been distinguished for extraordinary strength. Antonie himself, the ancestor of the family, was a man of great vigor, and this might have been another reason, besides the one already alledged, why he obtained the singular nickname which we have mentioned. His grandson William being equally remarkable as a man of gigantic size and proportionable muscle; it being confidently asserted by his descendants that he carried at one time five bags of wheat from his barn to his house, seventy-five yards, and up a steep stairs, one under each arm, one in each hand, and one in his teeth.

\*I am indebted for this singular fact to Gen. Jeremiah Johnson of the Wal-boght, a lineal descendant of Antonie. Those, however, who have the good fortune to derive their blood from this reputable stock, and who belong to this branch of the family, should not feel indignant towards their grandsires for entailing upon them this unchristian nickname, and inuendo of a Moorish origin. Almost every person is similarly unfortunate. A much respected Secretary of the State of New York, General *Dix*, has the nickname of *Richard*. A popular writer of the present

day, Mr. Charles *Dickens*, has the soubriquet of Richardson: *Dickenson* with the final *on* omitted. The hero of New Orleans and distinguished President of the United States, writes *Jackson* for Johnson, the original and genuine surname of his family. We have *Dickson*, *Dixon*, *Dickenson* for Richardson; *Bill* for William; *Bilson*, *Wills*, *Wilson*, *Wilks*, *Wilkins*, *Wilkenson*, for Williamson, &c. &c., without end.

† A morgan is little less than two acres.

## PEDIGREE.

The family of ANTONIE JANSSENS, of Gravesend :

Claes, died Sept. 11, 1642.

Pieter, died in 1696. Four sons, Hans-Pieter, Rem-Jan, Daniel-Rapelle,  
and Jan.

Barent, died in 1698. Three sons, Jan Barentse, Jeronimus de Rapelle,  
and Lodewyck.

Hendrick.

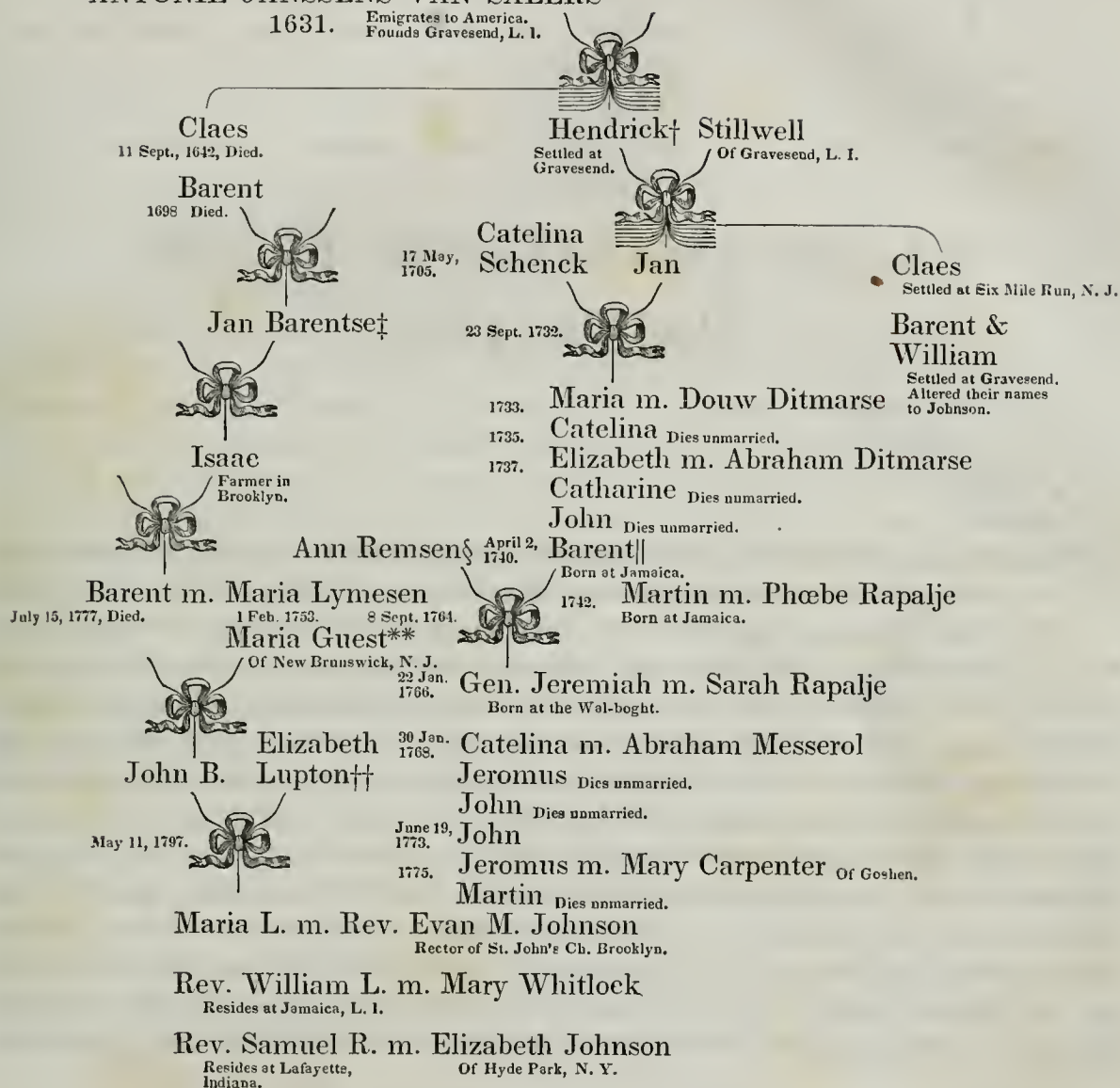
MSS. Notes of Judge Benson, also Notes by General Jeremiah Johnson in my possession.

The genealogical table following traces down the descendants of Barent and Hendrick, residing at the Wal-boght and Jamaica, Long Island. The other sons removed at an early period to New Jersey and Dutchess county, N. Y., from whom several respectable families, at Salem, in New Jersey, near Newark, N. J., and in Ulster and Dutchess counties, N. Y., deduce their extraction.

NOTE.—We have here three distinct families sprung from one ancestor. The title is retained by the descendants of one brother and the surname expunged, and a distinct family thus perpetuated by the name of *Rapalje*. The title is omitted by the descendants of another brother and the surname retained (that of a family into which an ancestor inter-married), and so another family commenced by the name of Johnson, by changing its Dutch patronymic *Janssens* into English Johnson; and finally a popular nickname of their ancestor is adopted by the ramifications of this branch of the family, and another family founded by the name of TURK. These are some of the *curiosities* of genealogical investigation.



## ANTONIE JANSSENS VAN SALERS\*

1631. Emigrates to America.  
Founds Gravesend, L. I.

\* Anthony Janssens married a Quakeress. His estate, in 1673, was assessed at one thousand guilders. See N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col., N.S. i., 387.

† Hendrick had four sons. Jan settled at Gravesend; Claes settled at Six Mile Run, New Jersey; Barent and William, the latter renowned for his great strength, settled at Gravesend, L. I., altered their names to Johnson. William owned Coney Island.

‡ Jan Barentsen, literally John the son of Barent, to distinguish him from Jan the son of Henry.

§ Ann daughter of Jeromus Remsen, of Newtown, L. I.

|| Barent Johnson, son of John, took an active part during the Revolutionary war, against Britain for which he and his family suffered much indignity.

\*\* Maria, daughter of Capt. John Guest, who died at Antigua, April 8, 1769.

†† Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Lupton, of New York.



## MANORS AND PATROONS IN NEW NETHERLANDS.

---

FROM the organization of the West India Company in 1621, to 1630, little was done towards colonizing the banks of the Hudson. It was now six years since 1629. the first emigrant landed at the Waalboght, and the primeval forest, in which were the wigwams of savages, still overspread the ancient soil of New Netherlands. On the borders of this illimitable wilderness, at the western extremity of Long Island, in a small opening made by the axe of the emigrant, near Brooklyn, the ancient *Marechkawieck* of the Aborigines, a single column of smoke appearing above its dark, green expanse, proclaimed the only cabin of an European settler. The trade with these regions continued to prosper;\* the vessels of the company, performing annual voyages, freighted with peltries, such as bear, deer, elk, muskrat, beaver, otter, ermine, and fox skins;† and agricultural products, beans, Indian corn, barley and tobacco, and occasionally oysters and clams, from *Sewanhacky*, or *the Island of Shells*,‡ but I have not discovered that a single family, with the exception of the one already mentioned,§ emigrated to New Netherlands, during this

\* In the year 1624 the commerce of New Netherlands amounted to four thousand beavers and seven hundred otters, valued at 27,125 guilders; in 1629, five thousand, nine hundred and thirteen beavers and six hundred and eighty-one otters, valued at 62,185 guilders. De Laet's Hist. W. I. Co. Compare also N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., New Series, i.

† De Laet, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., N. Series, i. 299.

‡ It is a remarkable circumstance that there is on the borders of the Red Sea, in Egypt, a country, anciently known by a name, exactly corresponding

in signification with the one here given to Long Island by the Delawares, viz: *Sanc'ha Dwipa*, which also signifies *island of shells*. See Capt. Wilford's Art. in Asiat. Res. vol. iii., p. 342.

§ A respectable Dutch author, Hermanus Meijer, in his annals of the Netherlands (*Kort Verhaal der Nederlantsche Geschiedenissen*, etc., door Hermanus Meijer, te Groningen, 1747), says several Dutch families emigrated in 1624. It may be; I have not discovered their descendants.

whole period. Numerous adventurers came over for the purpose of trading with the Indians, young men,\* principally without families. After a few months spent at Fort Orange, New Amsterdam, or along the principal rivers, bays and inlets through Long Island Sound, on the shore of Long Island or Connecticut, along the Jersey shore, around Staten Island or "*Sand Punt*" trading with the natives, some perished, and some intermarrying with the Indians† remained in the country, while the majority returned to Holland.

About this period, however, a more general interest began to prevail in Holland concerning New Netherlands, occasioned by a publication, which appeared from the pen of Jan de Laet, one of the directors of the West India Company, entitled *A History of the West Indies*,‡ being a history of New Netherlands, and which shows that the ancient appellation bestowed by Columbus upon the countries which he discovered, was not yet supplanted by more modern titles. This work§ was published at Leyden in 1625, and was designed to furnish an accurate description of the soil, climate, and products of New Netherlands, as well as to encourage emigration thither. It attracted a good deal of attention. Still emigration languished, although the interests of the Company, as well as those of the general government, required the country to be colonized.

Independent of the agricultural interest, the fur trade and fisheries required a much larger population than could be introduced into the country for a long period. But the great difficulty was, that those who wished to emigrate were unable to defray the expense of transporting themselves and families across the Atlantic; while those who could do so, having the means of a comfortable subsistence, in their own country, preferred remaining there. It was thought, therefore, that some scheme which would induce men of influence and capital to undertake the colonization of the country, at their own expense, would overcome the principal obstacles now in the way of colonization; and the half-starved redundant population of the Netherlands, removed to the banks of the Hudson, would soon transform that whole region into beautiful farms, orchards, and villages. To effect this, however, business tact and

\* See Colonial Records, iv, 2, where mention is made of the age of several traders.

† See account of conference held with the Indians, by de Vries and others, March 4, 1643. De Vries' Voyages, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., N. S., i. 271. The statement is made on the authority of the Sachem's assertion.

‡ It will be seen by reference to page 12, that the name *New Netherlands*, was recognised in public documents long previous.

§ His work is entitled: "*Nieuwe Wereldt ofte*

*Beschryvinghe van West Indien, uit veelderhande Schriften ende aen-teekeninghen van verscheyden natien by een versamelt Door Joannes de Laet. Ende met noodighe kaerten ende tafels voorsien. Tot Leyden, In de Druckerye van Isaack Elzevier, Anno 1625.*" In 1633 a Latin edition was also published under the title of "*Novus Orbis, seu descriptionis Indiæ Occidentalis, Autore Joanne de Laet. Antuerpiensi,*" &c. This work is not so exaggerated as the verbal reports of the country which were circulated.

commercial genius were necessary, and they were not wanting. And hence arose that extraordinary institution of *Patroonships* and *Manorial Grants*, which we propose to consider, as commencing a new epoch in the history of this country. This institution was remarkable, considering the age and government in which it originated. Holland, at this era, was distinguished for her liberal policy and religious toleration; and we cannot but wonder that she should so far forget her own professions, as to countenance an institution like that referred to. Still it must be remembered that although a great reformation had transpired among the governments of Europe, in an exchange of the feudal for the monarchical system, the barons having surrendered their prerogatives to their sovereign; the elements of popular freedom, or even of a constitutional and liberal monarchy, were not established, even, in Holland. While the noble, merchant, and artisan, were principally benefitted by this reformation; the tiller of the soil was as much a slave as ever. We should not be surprised, therefore, if we find in the organization of this remarkable institution, designed for the purpose of aggrandizing a few wealthy individuals, that the political franchises of the latter class were entirely overlooked. The truth is, that, in Holland, a political was exchanged for a commercial despotism; odious monopolies and grasping corporations were substituted for the tyranny of barons, and all the appendages of feudalism.

The patroonships of New Netherlands may justly be regarded as nothing less than an odious form of feudal aristocracy transferred to American soil.\* They were founded upon a charter entitled "A Charter of Liberties and Exemptions to Patroons, Masters, &c.," granted in 1629, and published at Amsterdam the following year.† It comprised twenty-nine articles. It offered to any individual transporting to New Netherlands, at his own expense, fifty emigrants, over fifteen years of age, within four

\* It is pleasing, however, to reflect, that *Rensselaerwyck*, the only manor of this description remaining at the present day, has become gradually divested of its manorial character. Shaking off its feudal trappings on becoming merged in the federal government, it possesses nothing, at the present day, which can be considered in the least offensive to our republican institutions. Its *court-leet* and *court-baron* were exchanged for sheriffs, constables, justices of peace, and the judiciary system of the state government; and from a feudal vassal the tenant has become transformed into a citizen of the general government, with no other relation between himself and proprietor than that of *landlord* and *tenant*, and we have evidence of the *fief* becoming *allodial* in the recent subdivision of the estate among the children of the late patroon.

† This charter had the following title:

"Vryheiden by de Vergaderinghe van de Negen-thiene van de geoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie vergunt aen allen den ghenen, die eenighe colonien, in Nieuw-Nederlandt sullen planten. In het licht ghegheven, &c. T'Amsterdam, door Marten Jantz Brandt, &c. Anno 1630."

"Liberties or privileges, granted by the Assembly of Nineteen of the authorised West India Company, to all such as shall or may settle or plant any colony in New Netherlands. Published with a view to make known what profits and advantages result to colonists and their patroons or masters, as also to others who settle colonies in New Netherlands." Moulton, 389.



years after giving notice to the chambers at home, or the director and council in New Netherlands, a territory twelve miles in length, if situated on a coast, and six miles if on both sides of a river, running back into the country "as far as the situation of the occupiers will permit.\*

The territory was made a manor, with feudal appendages. The individual thus undertaking colonization, was designated, in the charter, as a PATROON,† and endowed with baronial honors. He had, for example, the prerogatives of sovereignty over the domain which he thus acquired; administered the laws personally, or by functionaries of his own appointment; appointed his own civil and military, as well as judiciary officers; and had magazines, fortifications, and all the equipments of a feudal chieftain. His tenants owed him fealty and military service, as vassals; all adjudications in his courts were final, with the exception of civil suits, amounting to \$20.83¼ and upwards, when an appeal lay from the judgment of the patroon to the Director General and council, and it is probable, that a similar remedy was also afforded in all criminal offences affecting "life and limb;" this being one of the modifications already engrafted upon the feudal sovereignties of Europe. The whole, as a political machinery, was admirable. The tenant on the manor acknowledged fealty to the patroon, while the latter acknowledged the same to the director general and council, and these last to the central government. We thus have a subordinate sovereignty within a more extensive domain, and moving in harmony with it, and the whole in harmony with the general government.

The privileges of the patroon on his manor were similar to those of a baron of England. Game and fish within his own territorial limits, were under his own supervision.§ Milling privileges, minerals and pearl fisheries if discovered, were his personal emoluments, which last provision was one of those numerous extravagancies that for a long period, allured the mercantile adventurers of Europe, particularly exemplified in the El Dorado of Spanish adventurers; the discoverer receiving a gratuity from the patroon, according to an agreement previously made between them. He could engage with his vessels in the cod fishery along the coast of New Netherlands, the trade in which had become profitable in Europe, transporting the same to Italy or any other neutral country; first paying to the company a fee of recognition of *six guilders per last*.|| The patroon, however, was exempt from all recognition for a period of eight years, only paying during that time *two per cent freight*, and afterwards *one-eighth* of what the freight might be worth in Holland.

\* See Charter Art. 5.

† A Dutch word, signifying *proprietor or patron*.

‡ See Char., Art. 20., where the amount is called 50 guilders.

§ Art. 6.

|| Art. 23. *A last*, applied to the size of ships, is reckoned at four thousand pounds weight.—*Sewall's Woord. Ned. on Eng.*



The charter prohibited the manufacture of linen, woolen, cotton or other fabrics in the colonies, under the penalty of arbitrary punishment "as perjurers," and banishment from the colony,\* a singular enactment, but made to prevent competition with the mother country.

By the 30th article of this extraordinary instrument, slaves might be imported into the colony, and only fulfil a requisition of the charter! It also encouraged a minister and schoolmaster to be maintained in the province, that the cause of education and religion might not be neglected.†

With this brief notice of the prominent principles of the charter, others of which will be mentioned in their proper place, we proceed to explain the machinery, by which the business of the West India Company was managed.

The company consisting of stockholders organized into an association, the business of course, had to be conducted by a few individuals, selected for that purpose, by the votes of its members. First, five chambers or departments composed of directors chosen from among the members were stationed in different places, as follows: One at Amsterdam, consisting of twenty directors, and managing four-ninths of its business; another at Zealand, consisting of twelve directors, having charge of two-ninths of its business; and the remaining three, consisting of fourteen directors each, and each managing one-ninth of its concerns, were established at *Maeze* of North Holland, one at *North Holland*, and one at *Friesland*.‡ Provinces or cities, having no departments, contributing one hundred thousand guilders to the general fund, could be admitted into the association, and have a proportionable number of directors. After this, a certain number of directors were selected from the different departments, as follows: eight from the chamber at Amsterdam; four from that of Zealand; two from that of each of the others, and one appointed by the STATES GENERAL, who could also appoint others if necessary to share in their deliberations,§ to represent the government interest, and organized into a distinct body, denominated the COLLEGE OF NINETEEN, having the management of all the business of the company with the exception of declaring war, which could not be done without the approbation of the States.||

The business of New Netherlands, however, increasing, the College of Nineteen finding the concerns of the Company too burdensome, and the constitution of the general government, having been revised so as to admit of it, nine commissioners chosen from among the directors were located at Amsterdam, who took the entire management of all business appertaining to New Netherlands.

Great advantages were soon realized from the charter; several merchants and capitalists from among these nine commissioners, viz: SAMUEL BLOEMART, SAMUEL GOODEYN,

\* Charter, Art. 29.

† Art. 27.

‡ Stadt en Lande.

§ Art. 18.

|| Art. 19.

First patroons  
of New Netherlands.

HER KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, and JAN DE LAET, the historian of New Netherlands, encouraged by the munificent provisions of the charter, determined to engage in colonization. The same year therefore, with the granting of the charter, they despatched three vessels to New Netherlands, to ascertain the most desirable locations for manorial grants. One\* of these vessels entered *New Port May*, or Delaware Bay as now designated; the voyagers landing in the south-west corner of the bay, visited an Indian settlement in the neighborhood, and beholding a fertile and beautiful country, purchased of the natives, in behalf of Samuel Goodeyn, "for a few parcels of goods," an extensive tract, extending from cape *Hinloop*, to the mouth of the river, thirty-two miles in length† and two miles in breadth, comprehending what are now the two lower counties of Delaware, which may be considered the first transfer of real estate within the limits of New Netherlands. This purchase was recognized by the euphonious appellation of *Swaenendael*, or *Valley of Swans*.‡

The following year also, another purchase was made for Samuel Goodeyn and Samuel Bloemart, of nine resident chiefs, owners of Cape May, of the land at that cape; sixteen miles in length along the bay, and sixteen miles in breadth, containing sixty-four square miles. Having thus obtained possession of his lands, his next object was to colonize them. It was necessary to have some competent person to take charge of the enterprise. It happened, about this time, that there arrived at Amsterdam a distinguished individual by the name of DAVID PIETERSZEN DE VRIES, who had been in the employ of the United Provinces in the East Indies, as master of artillery, returning about two months previous; who consented to take charge of the enterprise on condition that a copartnership of patroons should be established, in which he should be recognized on equal terms with the other patroons,§ which having been effected, and a ship and yacht prepared for the purpose, he sailed from Amsterdam on the 12th Dec., 1630, for the *Zuydt River*\* or

\* Was not *Jelmer Hinlopen*, a Dutch navigator of some celebrity, commander of this vessel? Or was he concerned in the expedition under the command of skipper *Korneliss Jacobsen Mey* who visited the Delaware seven years previous? We find his name attached to the southern cape of Delaware. I am encouraged in this suggestion by the learned *Lambrechtsen*. "De twee kapen der zuid-rivier zyn naar zekeren, waarschyneleyk *Jelmer Hinlopen* (vergelyk *Scheltema* Rusland en de Nederlanden, I. D., vol. 53), en *Kornelis Jacobse Mey*, Kaap-Hinlopen, en Kaap-Mey genoemd, en de West-Kaap der Noord-Rivier *godins-punt*." *Lambrecht*. (*Moulton*.)

† Eight Dutch miles, large measure. The deed was executed by three principal chiefs in behalf of the tribe, viz: *Querquakos*, *Esaugues* and *Siconesius*. It bears date July 15, 1630, and recites the purchase made June 1st, 1629, in consideration of certain parcels of goods received. Compare *Moulton's New Neth.*, p. 401.

‡ See *Moulton's Hist. of New Netherlands*, p. 407.

§ Other patroons were also afterwards added, viz: *Matthys Van Keulen*, *Nicholaes Van Sittorigh*, *Harnick Koeck* and *Hendrick Hamel*. See *De Vries' Voyages*, in *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col.* i, 250, *New series*.



South River, the Delaware as now termed, in lat. 38 deg. 31 min., with colonists, seed, cattle, implements for the whale fishery, and merchandize for barter, amounting to fifty-seven thousand four hundred and ninety-nine guilders.†

The colonists, entering the Delaware, constructed on the banks of a navigable creek‡ about two leagues from Cape Cornelius, a temporary building of logs, near the present site of Lewistown, surrounded with  
 Swaenendael colonized,  
 1631. palisades without parapets, answering as a place of rendezvous and trading-house. The season proving mild, the remainder of the winter was passed without much inconvenience, and De Vries in the spring, having occasion to return to Holland, left the colony, composed of thirty-four colonists, under the care of Gillis Osset, an individual not at all fitted for such a responsibility.

While absent, the plantation was entirely destroyed by the savages. In the  
 1632. autumn of the following year, De Vries made a second voyage to the South River. After vainly endeavoring to ascertain the perpetrators of the massacre, he sailed for Virginia, and afterwards to New Amsterdam, where he remained till the summer of 1633, when he returned to Holland. His attempts at colonization proving abortive, he relinquished his connection with the association of patroons; and thus ended his efforts to plant a colony on the Delaware river.

The lands comprised in this settlement, it is supposed, extended as far as Slaughter Creek, in Sussex county, and the whole plantation included within the limits of Goodeyn's purchase extending to the "Little Tree's Corner," as vernacularly designated, or, more barbarously, *Bombay Hook*,§ received the classical appellation of *Swaenendael*, or *Valley of Swans*, now comprehending the counties of Sussex and Kent.

The next manor founded was *Rensselaerwyck*, and this was followed by one in New Jersey, opposite New York, styled PAVONIA; the patroon of which, was  
 July. Pavonia. MICHAEL PAUW, HEER VAN ACHTHIENHOVEN,|| and hence the name PAVONIA.

We find, therefore, three manors in contemplation in 1630, in New Netherlands. One by Samuel Goodeyn, called *Swaenendael*, the *Valley of Swans*, on the Delaware; one by MICHAEL PAUW, entitled *Pavonia*, the *Land of Peacocks*,¶ in New Jersey; and another by Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, called *Rensselaerwyck*, on the Hudson.

\* *Zuyd-Rivier*, or South River, so designated in contradistinction to the Hudson, which was called *Noord Rivier* or North River.

† See De Laet's Hist. of the W. I. Company.

‡ Horekill.

§ *Bombayhook*, in pure vernacular, *Boompjes hoeck*, of which the former is a corruption.

|| Lord of Achthienhoven, one of the directors of the West India Company.

¶ From *Pauw*, a Dutch word, signifying a peacock, or *pavo*, a Latin word of the same signification, or may it not possibly be derived from the proprietor, *Pauuwonia*.

## VAN RENSSELAER.

---

The first ancestor of this family in America, was DE HEER KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER,<sup>1</sup> who was born in the dorp, or village of Niewkirk, province of Gelderland, Netherlands. He was, originally, a pearl and diamond merchant, but had, at the period referred to, become a Director of the Dutch West India Company, and one of the nine commissioners appointed to take charge of that part of the business of the association, which referred to New Netherland, at Amsterdam. This was a short time previous to the promulgation of the charter of liberties and exemptions to patroons, already mentioned. He was, evidently, one of the most sagacious and enterprising among the patroons, as we find him, immediately after the publication of the charter above mentioned, availing himself of the advantages of his connexion with the company, to obtain extensive grants of land in New Netherland, which remain in the possession of the family at the present day. There is one individual, however, considerably identified with this period, to whom we must allude in this connection, viz.:

WOUTER VAN TWILLER, subsequently Director-general of New Netherland, a near

<sup>1</sup> It may be worth while to observe that De Vries, in his journal, in Coll. of New York Historical Society, v. 1, p. 264, N. S., writes this name without the *Van*. The fact is, this prefix means simply of, and is a sign of place. The name *Van Rensselaer*, originally referring to *the place* where the family resided, or owned property, was subsequently adopted as a *surname*. The *Van*, therefore, is evidently superfluous. However, as it has now become by usage, a part of the patrony-

mic, it would be more in accordance with the laws of language to conjoin it with the rest of the name, thus: Vanrensselaer. *De Heer* signifies *the Lord*, having reference originally to nobility, though, in this instance, it would more properly denote, "*the patroon*." It is, also, sometimes employed merely as a title of respect, analagous to the monosyllable *Sir*, or *Mr.*, in English.



relative of Mr. Van Rensselaer, and from the same place, viz.: Niewkirk. Their relationship, was as follows: Van Rensselaer had a sister Maria, who married *Rykert Van Twiller*, and also a son *Johannes*, who married Elizabeth Van Twiller, probably his cousin, and a daughter of the above Rykert; and as we find their children Kiliaen and Nelle, making provision for the maintenance, during her natural life, of an aunt named *Petermeler Van Twiller*,<sup>1</sup> residing at Niewkirk, in 1686; we are irresistibly led to the conclusion, that Wouter Van Twiller was the son of Rykert, just mentioned, which making him a brother of Elizabeth, who married *Johannes Van Rensselaer*, would also make him related to Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the first patroon, so far as to be his nephew. Now is it not probable, that the subsequent honors and emoluments which Van Twiller received from his first appointment as clerk in the office of the Amsterdam commissioners, together with his mission to New Netherland, in June, 1629, to select for his uncle and patron, as is conjectured by Moulton,<sup>2</sup> a suitable location for a manor, to his final elevation in 1633,<sup>3</sup> to the high honor of director-general of Netherland, may all be attributed to this relationship.

RENSSELAERWYCK.<sup>4</sup>—There is among the family memorials of Rensselaerwyck, a handsome topographical map, made according to an inscription upon it, in 1630, representing a portion of the Hudson river, from Coeymans to the mouth of the Mohawk, a distance of 24 miles, with the islands, and what is more curious still, the original Dutch names of places, in the neighborhood, recorded upon it.

It seems, from this map, that the region between Coeymans and Fort Orange, on the west side of the river, was called *Bylaer's Dal*; that between Fort Orange and the Mohawk, *Weely's Dal*,<sup>5</sup> that on the opposite side of the river, *Pasraat's* or *Pafraet's Dal*;<sup>7</sup> adjoining this, on the south, was *Twillaer's Dal*;<sup>8</sup> what is now Greenbush, was

<sup>1</sup> Eng. *Permelia*. Kiliaen's Will.

<sup>2</sup> Moulton's Hist. of New Neth., p. 400.

<sup>3</sup> The time of his arrival to assume the duties of this office, is settled by De Vries, in his journal (a), where he informs us that on returning from Virginia to Holland, in one of his voyages, he stopped at Fort Amsterdam, where he beheld the *De Zoutberg* (b), a ship of twenty guns, which had brought over the new governor, Wouter Van Twiller, then lying in the harbor; this was in April, 1633.

(a) See Jour. in Coll. of N. Y. Hist. Soc., vol. 1, p. 254, N. S.

(b) "*Salt Mountain*."

<sup>4</sup> The legitimate meaning of *Wyck*, or *Wyk*, is a retreat or place of refuge; it signifies also, a *ward*, *quarter*, or *parish*. It seems, however, in its various uses with us, to designate, vernacularly, a town, settlement, or domain; for example, *Rensselaer's-wyk*, the domain or manor of Rensselaer; *Bever-wyk*, *Bever-town*, or *Bever-settlement*.

<sup>5</sup> *Bylaer* or *Bylant*, was the family name of Van Rensselaer's first wife.

<sup>6</sup> *Van Weely* was the family name of his second wife.

<sup>7</sup> *Pasraat* or *Pafraet* was the name of his mother's family.

<sup>8</sup> From the Director-general, Wouter Van Twiller.

then called *De Laet's Burg*;<sup>1</sup> at the embouchure of a small creek, north of Fort Orange, was *Blóemart's Burg*;<sup>2</sup> further south, on the same side of the river, was *Goodeyn's Burg*;<sup>3</sup> the large island, in the river, opposite Albany, was called *De Laet's Island*. There were two imaginary cities, called *Rensselaer's Burg* and *Weely's Burg*, on the large island south of Albany, known as Castle and Mill's Island.

These are some of the first appellations, conferred on localities by the Dutch, in the colony of Rensselaerwyck, when it was all overshadowed with forest. As the execution of this map indicates an European artist, the original from which it was taken was, probably, obtained by Van Twiller during his visit to New Netherland, in 1629. If we allow one year from the execution of the original draft, to that of the copy, the time will correspond with the period intervening between that in which Van Twiller visited New Netherland, and the date on the map.

This map, together with those presented to the states general, in 1614 and 1616, which, probably, exhibits the earliest explorations of Dutch navigators, up to that time, and such intelligence as could be collected from other sources, concerning the climate, soil, topography, and commercial advantages of the various localities along the Hudson river, furnished all the data which Kiliaen Van Rensselaer had, to enable him to determine upon the locality of his manor.

He fortunately located upon the banks of the beautiful Hudson, in the neighborhood of Fort Orange. This fort, situated as it was, at the head of the navigable waters of the Hudson, and communicating by navigable streams with the immense regions lying to the north and west, then imperfectly known to the colonists, and with the ocean by one of the grandest rivers in the world, undoubtedly, possessed greater commercial advantages than any other point on the river. The descendants of Mr. Van Rensselaer, certainly, have reason to be pleased with his sagacity, for we now behold the little village of *Bever-wyck*, arisen to be the capital of the state; while Lansingburgh, Troy, West Troy, Bath, Greenbush, with numerous smaller villages, and innumerable fertile farms now adorn those wild regions which Kilaen Van Rensselaer, with singular foresight over 200 years ago, selected for his manorial domain. It will be recollected that the West India Company recognised no title to lands, where there was not first an extinguishment of the Indian title; and Van Rensselaer, therefore, finding it necessary to remove this obstacle to his enterprise, opened a correspondence with the Director-general at Fort Amsterdam, which resulted in the extinguishment of the Indian claim to the lands lying on the west side of the river, commencing at a

<sup>1</sup> From Jan de Laet, one of the Directors of the of the West India Company.  
West India Company.

<sup>2</sup> From Samuel Goodeyn, another director of the

<sup>3</sup> From Samuel Bloemart, also one of the directors West India Company.

point a little above Beeren<sup>1</sup> Island, on the south, extending to Smax Island, on the north, and back two days' journey in the interior, owned by three Indian chiefs, *Paps-ick-e-ne-kemp-tas*, *Naw-toa-tan-hat*, and *Sick-e-no-sen*,<sup>2</sup> and denominated by them *Sanck-ha-gag*.<sup>3</sup> This purchase was made on the 18th of April, 1630, and was the first made by Van Rensselaer.

The Director then despatched one *Wolphert Gerretse*, to Fort Orange, to purchase the lands in that neighborhood. On his arrival there, however, being informed by the commissary, *Bastian Jans Croll*, that the Indians would not sell that season, he would, probably, have abandoned the object of his mission, had it not been for one Gillis<sup>4</sup> Hossett, or Hoossett, as he was indifferently called, probably, the same who had command on the Delaware during the absence of De Vries, to Holland, already mentioned, and who perished in the general massacre, at Swa-en-en-dael, the same season, who being in his yacht, a little below Fort Orange, near the west bank of the river, happened to meet there one *Janse Jansen Meyns*, and several other individuals who were employed in getting out timber for a vessel, then building in the country, and while they were engaged in conversation together, five Indian chiefs, named *Kot-te-mack*, *Haw-ren-e-mit*, *Al-bant-se-ne*, *Se-gek-no*, and *Kan-amo-ack*,<sup>5</sup> accoutred with bows, arrows, tomahawks, and war clubs, and with feathered mantles<sup>6</sup> flung over their shoulders, made their appearance from the forest.

Now, it so happened that these chiefs were joint proprietors of the whole country on the west side of the river, from *Norman's Kill*,<sup>7</sup> to a little south of *Monemin's Castle*,<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Beeren*, Bear's Island, corrupted to Barren Island.

<sup>2</sup> Dutch Rec. B. G. G., p. 9, 10, 11.

<sup>3</sup> These lands were conveyed on the 22d of October, 1706, to *Barent Pieterse Coeymans* and *Andries Coeymans*, and the name of these individuals is still perpetuated by a pleasant little village located within their limits.

<sup>4</sup> Giles.

<sup>5</sup> Dutch Rec. B. G. G., p. 4, 5, 6.

It may be proper to observe that the orthography of these names is exceedingly doubtful. As the only guide the first colonists had, was the ear, in the spelling of Indian names, it frequently became very difficult to distinguish between the different syllables of a word uttered in the uncouth guttural jargon of the savage, and hence the same name is often spelt differently in the same record. However, as the *sound* is the main thing, it cannot make much difference what letters are employed in the orthogra-

phy, provided this be not materially effected, as our only authority for any thing like an approach to the spelling of Indian names, is public or private records.

<sup>6</sup> Hudson, in his journal, alludes to these feathered mantles; they must have been very picturesque.

<sup>7</sup> It may be necessary to inform the English reader, that *kill* in Dutch signifies a creek. *Norman's creek* therefore is *Noordman's*, *Northman's*, or *Norman's creek*, derived from *Albert de Noordman*, Albert the Norman, who resided on its fertile banks. The Indian name was *Ta-wal-son-tha*, signifying, according to Schoolcraft, *the place of the dead*, though why so named, I have not been able to ascertain.

It is, also, according to Dr. O'Callaghan's late History of New Netherland, denominated in the old conveyances, *Mill creek*. See vol. 1, p. 125.

<sup>8</sup> Situated upon what is now called *Haver Island*, at the mouth of the Mohawk.



including Castle Island and a small tongue of land on the south side of Norman's Kill; and Hosset, aware of the desire of the Director-general to get possession of this territory for Mr. Van Rensselaer, succeeded, after some little bantering, in purchasing it, for a few articles of merchandize, when they immediately proceeded to Fort Orange, where the sachems subscribed a written acknowledgement of the sale, before "Jans. Jansen-Meyns, Wolphert Gerretse, and Jan Tysse, trumpetter," as witnesses, and on the 6th day of August following, having assembled at Fort Amsterdam, they completed the sale by written conveyances, in the presence of Peter Minuit, Director-general and council in behalf of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, then in Holland; the Director-general and council acting *ex-officio* as his agent.

The lands on the east side of the Hudson, comprehending about one-fourth part of the original Manor of Rensselaerwyck, extending from a point opposite Castle, now Mill's or Van Rensselaer's Island, to one opposite an island<sup>1</sup> at the mouth of the Mohawk, denominated *Neg-a-gon-se* by the Indians, were purchased at the same time, viz.: on the 27th of July, 1630, of a chief named *Haw-ren-e-mit*. That fragment of it lying between a point opposite Castle Island, and one opposite Fort Orange, was denominated *Se-mess-eeck* by the natives, and probably included what is now the southern part of Greenbush. The last purchase made on the 13th of April, 1637, comprehended the region lying between Castle and Smax's Island, on the east side of the river, called by the Indians *Pap-sick-e-ne-kas* or *Paps-ske-nea*, including the adjacent islands, "for certain quantities of *duffels*, axes, knives, and wampum." Indeed the compensation generally for all lands purchased by the patroon, consisted of merchandize or small parcels of goods, as they were termed in the conveyances. These boundaries of Rensselaerswyck are corroborated by the patent of Queen Anne, granted in 1704, confirming a previous one of Gov. Dongan, issued the fourth of March, 1685, which states them to be as follows: "On the south by Beeren Island, (about 138 miles from New York, and 12 from Albany,) and on the north from the *Cohoes Falls*, extending itself east and west all along from each side of the said river backwards into the woods twenty-four miles."<sup>2</sup>

This manor, forty-eight miles one way, and twenty-four the other, with the Hudson river dividing it into two equal parts, the east and west boundaries of which correspond in outline with the curvatures of the Hudson, comprises over 700,000 acres of good land; the eastern half comprehending over two-thirds of Rensselaer county, the western the whole county of Albany.

The manor, by virtue of the original copartnership between the patroons, belonged

<sup>1</sup> Denominated in the Indian deeds, *Monemin's Castle*.

<sup>2</sup> See patent in N. Y. Assembly Documents, for April 26, 1844, No. 183.



equally to all the partners. These partners were Samuel Goodeyn, Johannes de Laet, Samuel Bloemart, Adam Bissels, and Toussaint Moussart, and their respective interests were subsequently conveyed to the family of Van Rensselaer, as follows:

In 1674, De Laet's interest was conveyed for Fl. 5,672, and 10 stivers. 20th April, 1685, Adam Bissel's interest (being a tenth part,) and Samuel Bloemart's interest, were transferred for the aggregate sum of 3,600 guilders, (1,440 dollars.) I find no minutes of the sales of the other partners.<sup>1</sup>

CLAVERACK.<sup>2</sup>—The manor of Claverack, sometimes denominated the Lower Manor, consists of two purchases, one made on the 27th May, 1649, by Brant Van Slechtenhorst, director of Rensselaerwyck, and the other on the 15th of January, 1670, by Jeremias Van Rensselaer, also director of Rensselaerwyck, both being confirmed to Stephen Van Cortlandt, who had now become director of the manor, by four Indians, on the 13th October, 1682, in the presence of *Mark Gerretse* and *Corneliss Van Dyck*, commissaries of Albany colony, Rensselaerwyck, and Schenectady. One of these Indians was an old chief named *Ha-hat-eek-meek-ah*, another a young savage named *Ka-o-pert-ka-mick-ne-can*, and the others were named *Mat-ta-waw-mick-gaa-er-zen-pack-shaak-wie*, and *Ara-wigh-tos-agh-kat-a-meek-nong-se-wap-pam-mit*. The latter being absent, he was represented by *Ha-er-kerk-na-ken-de*. We insert these uncouth appellatives for the benefit of posterity and the future antiquarian in the etymology of Indian words. The boundaries are thus defined in the Indian deed:

In breadth along the river from a certain *kill* or stream<sup>3</sup> to the north of *Claverack*, to beyond *Vastrikken* Island to a *kill* named *Waghannkassek*, stretching eastward a half-day's journey<sup>4</sup> to the *high wood*, (high woodland,) *Mawanaquasik*, and northward until intersecting the before mentioned kill of *Claverack*, including also a certain stream named *Ghohahekanieh* by the Indians.

The following articles were paid for these lands:

2 guns	3 adzes
2 bags of gunpowder	10 knives
10 bars of lead	3 axes
2 kettles	2 pots
1 measure of strong water, a fathom in size	3 children's coats
2 blankets	14 lbs. shot
	2 prs. stockings

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. O'Callaghan's Hist. of New Netherland.

<sup>2</sup> *Kleverack* signifies *Clover-reach*.

<sup>3</sup> Abrahamse's creek, now Kinderhook creek.

<sup>4</sup> 24 miles.

2 fathoms of cloth	1 pr. shoes
2 coats	1 piece of cloth
3 riding caps	1 barrel of rum
40 guilders worth of wampum	And to an Indian named William
4 shirts	Eenoogh (Enoch), 1 coat made of
3 cleaving knives	Duffels, a coarse cloth.

There are about 900 farms, of 150 acres each, within the towns of Westerlo, Rensselaerville, Berne, and Knox, which were leased by the late patroon, Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer, principally between the years 1787 and 1798, generally for the first seven years without rent. There were no leases of any consequence previous to that period; the tenant merely occupied the land by sufferance, and paying for the same ten bushels on a hundred. The lands along the margin of the river, within eight or ten miles, were first settled. Westerlo and Rensselaerville, mostly by New Englanders; Berne and Knox by Germans; Bethlehem, Watervliet, New Scotland, Guilderland, and Coeymans, still earlier by Hollanders. A colony of Scotch established themselves in one of the above towns, and conferred upon it the name of New Scotland.

Colonization of  
Rensselaerwyck.  
1630. According to a provision in the charter in relation to the colonization of manors, the patroon sent over in the same vessel that brought instruction to the Director-general to purchase the soil of the natives, families, servants, and merchandize, who during the same season erected many good farm houses in the neighborhood of Fort Orange, which were occupied by agriculturists.<sup>1</sup> This was in the year 1630, and must be considered the first emigration to this state, after the family of Rapelje, had settled seven years previous, at the Waal-Boght, and the same year that John Winthrop laid the foundations of the capital of Massachusetts.

Supposing the patroon to have fulfilled the requisition of the charter, there must have arrived at Fort Orange in this expedition, at least twenty-five individuals over fifteen years of age, men, women, and children, and seventy-five colonists more, of a similar character, within three years, from that time, or by the year 1634, so that we may safely calculate that in the year above mentioned, the little village of *Bever-wyck* (the settlement which they formed immediately around the fort being so named) contained a population of at least one hundred souls, over fifteen years of age, probably mostly agriculturists and mechanics, independent of fur traders and other adventurers. The fort being a place of rendezvous merely for the latter description of persons, its repose was now for the first time disturbed by the hum of agricultural industry.

<sup>1</sup> See report of Sir Edmund Andross, dated March 29, 1678, among Rensselaerwyck documents.

About seven years after this, Van Rensselaer himself emigrated.<sup>1</sup> The families of Ten Broeck, Hogeboom, Muller, Benson, Van Cortlandt, and we have reason 1637. to believe, others, came with him. He first landed on the east side of the river, near where Greenbush now is, and subsequently for the purpose of guarding against attacks from the savages, he removed to the large island in the river opposite, then denominated Castle Island, at the northern extremity of which he erected a mansion, which he named Rensselaersburg. We afterwards find him removing to the west bank of the river, to a spot now occupied by the Fort Orange Hotel, in the southern suburbs of the city of Albany. The present manor house in the northern suburbs, was erected in 1765. It has within a few years been remodeled,

<sup>1</sup> Judge Benson, in a letter to Dr. Miller, (see mss. in N. Y. Hist. Soc.,) affirms that Van Cortlandt came over with Van Rensselaer. A late history of New Netherland (*a*) places the arrival of the former individual in New Netherland, in 1637. The Hon. D. D. Barnard, in his Discourse on the Life and Services of Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer, late patroon, places the arrival of the first patroon, Van Rensselaer, about the same time, viz., 1637. The Albany records furnish no direct testimony on the subject, so far as I have been able to ascertain, which may occasion some to question whether he ever came over at all. It may be well enough to observe, however, that there is a tradition in the family of his having emigrated, and in other families of their ancestor having come over with him, of which the Albany records would, of course, take no notice. There is one circumstance, however, strongly corroboratory of this tradition, and that is a view of his mansion, represented on the old map of the manor of 1630, situated at the northern extremity of Castle, or Mill's Island, and there is, likewise, a tradition of his subsequent residence on the main land, near where now stands the Fort Orange Hotel, in the southern suburbs of the city, which was furnished me by the late Kiliaen K. Van Rensselaer. His family, however, undoubtedly remained in Holland, and he himself, if he came over at all, did not long remain in this country, as his business was mostly conducted by an agent, and we have an account of his death, at Amsterdam, in 1647.

Nor is it probable that the whole family emigrated,

(*a*) See Dr. O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland.

as an account of the decease of his wife at Amsterdam, on the 12th of April, 1670, appears from the following letter sent, as is supposed, by the Rev. Nicolaas Van Rensselaer, her son, to his brethren in this country.

"AMSTERDAM, June 12th, 1670.

"Dear Brothers—On the 9th inst. I communicated to you, among other things, per ship the Duke of York, Johannes Luyck, skipper, the low condition of our beloved mother, who accompanied me home, sick, from Cralo to Amsterdam, on the 1st April. After lying so long, without any strong fever, or any great pain, troubled only with asthma, accompanied by considerable cough and phlegm, and the sprue, she took her departure, with great piety, from the church militant here, to the church triumphant above, on the 12th inst., being this day, about one hour after noon, in the presence of all our sisters and brothers who are in this country, and that with a full understanding and trust in the mercy of God, the merits of her and our Savior Jesus Christ, which through the grace of the Holy Ghost, and the belief in the Triune God, hath so strengthened her, that all her wishes were, to be set free and to be with Christ, who hath taken her so mercifully to himself, that we all, though afflicted children, cannot be sufficiently thankful to God, for so gentle and holy a death.

"Her body will be committed to the earth in a Christian manner, as in duty bound, on Tuesday next, being the 17th inst. There is no doubt of a stately funeral. May the good God grant her, and us with her, a joyous resurrection at the last day. Amen."



quite altering its original exterior, and made more conformable to modern notions of architectural beauty.

Mr. Van Rensselaer died in 1647, at Amsterdam, Holland, leaving assets to the amount of \$16,207.

### ANCESTRY.

I can discover nothing among the family memorials reflecting any light upon the ancestral history of the family, previous to its emigration to this country, with the exception of the original patroon.

At present, there are no male descendants of the family in Holland. The last of the name, Jeremias, and two nephews, resided at Kräwling, near Utrecht. Formerly, a family of the same name resided at or near Nykerk, in Guelderland, the original seat of the family; and there is a wheat field, also, bearing the name between Puten and Nykerk; also a *Rensselaer's varick*, and Rensselaer's hill, in the same province.

The coat of arms of the family is remarkable for a cross bearing the motto, *Niemand zonder*, "No one without" (a cross).

The ancestors of the family in Holland, before emigration to this country, were:

Hendrick Wolters Van Rensselaer, m. Swene Van Imyck of Hemegseet.

Their children were:

Johannes Hendrick m. Derykebia<sup>1</sup> Van Lupoel.

Geesje<sup>2</sup> m. Advocate Swaaskens.

Walter Hendrick, died unmarried.

Anna m. — Bygimp.

Betje<sup>3</sup> m. — Nöggen.

Johannes Hendrick had two sons:

Kiliaen, who married Nelle Van Vrenokum.

Walter Yans, who had a son Johannes, whose line we cannot trace further.

Kiliaen had the following children:

Hendrick, who married Maria Pasraat.

Engel m. Gerret William Van Patten, a lieutenant of foot in the army.

Claas m. Jacobina Schrassens.

Johannes m. Sandrina Van Erp, styled Waerdenburgh.

<sup>1</sup> Derykebia, or Dirkye, feminine of Derrick, or Dirk, Eng. Dorothea.

<sup>2</sup> Geesje, abbreviation of Geertrui, Eng. Gertrude.

<sup>3</sup> Betje, Eng. Betty, Elizabeth.



Hendrick had two children:

Kiliaen, ancestor of the family in America; and  
Maria, who married Rykert Van Twiller.

The family of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, who emigrated to America:

Johannes came to America, but returned to Holland. Director of Rensselaerwyck.

Maria, died unmarried in Holland.

Hillegonda, died unmarried in Holland.

Eleonora.

Susanna m. Jan de la Court, in Holland.

Jan Baptist m. Susanna Van Weely, in Holland. Director of Rensselaerwyck.

One child, Kiliaen, who died young, 1687.

Jeremias m. Maria Van Cortlandt.

Rev. Nicolaas<sup>1</sup> m. Alida<sup>2</sup> Schuyler.

Rikert<sup>3</sup> m. Anna Van Beaumont in Holland. Treasurer and stadtholder *van de leene van de noord van Vianen* (treasurer and stadtholder of the estates in the north of Vianen.)

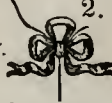
<sup>1</sup> Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer came to Albany in 1674, and must have died previous to 1783, for, in that year, his widow married Robert Livingston. See Livingston genealogy.

<sup>2</sup> Alida daughter of Philip Pieterse Van Schuyler.

<sup>3</sup> Rikert, Richard, sometimes written *Rykaard*, *Rykert*, and *Rickert*, the last a corruption.

**KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER** m. 1. Hillegonda<sup>1</sup> Van Bylant  
1637, emigrated to America; 1645, died.

1627.



2. Anna Van Weely<sup>2</sup> One son.  
1670, died.

**Elizabeth Van Twiller** **Johannes** Came to America, but returned to Holland.  
Director of Rensselaerwyck.



**Maria** Died unmarried.

**Jeremias**

Born at Amsterdam.  
Proprietor of Rensselaer-  
wyck. 1674, died.

**Maria Van Cortlandt**

1645, born at Amsterdam.  
1689, died.

**Anna<sup>3</sup> Van Rensselaer m. Kiliaen<sup>4</sup>**

Director of the Manor  
Feb. 1687, died at Watervliet, N. Y.,  
without children

1665,  
Aug. 1, o. s.



April 27, 1662

**Johan de Swardt m. Nella<sup>5</sup>**

Born at Newberg, Holland  
1686, resided at Amberg, Holland.

**Anna. m 1. Kiliaen V. Rensselaer<sup>6</sup>**

2. William Nichol

**Maria m. Peter Schuyler**

**Maria Van Cortlandt**

1680, born

1672,  
Oct. 25  
1663,  
Aug. 24.

**Kiliaen<sup>7</sup>**

1719, died.



Oct 15, 1701.

1702,  
July 31.  
1714,  
Oct. 4.  
1719,  
Jan. 1.

**Maria m. Frederick Van Cortlandt.**

**Giertry<sup>8</sup> m. Adonia<sup>9</sup> Schuyler**

**Anna m. John Schuyler.**

1705

**Jeremias**

Proprietor of the Manor, died without children.

**Elizabet Groesbeeck**

1707,  
Mar. 17.

**Stephen**

born. Died 1747.

Proprietor of the Manor.



1713. **Jacobus**

1716. **Jan Baptist**

Died without children

**Catharine Livingston<sup>10</sup>** 1742.

**Stephen**

**Elizabeth m. Abraham Ten Broeck.<sup>11</sup>**



Born  
Proprietor of the Manor.  
1769, Died at Watervliet.

**1. Margaret<sup>12</sup>**

**Schuyler** 1764. Gen. **Stephen** **Cornelia Patterson**

Born.  
1839, died.



1783.



1766 **Philip S. m. Ann Van Cortlandt<sup>13</sup>**

Mayor of Albany.

1768 **Elizabeth m. 1. John Bradstreet Schuyler**

2. John Blecker

1789. **Stephen m. Harriet E.**

Proprietor of Manor.  
Resides at Albany.

**Bayard**

**Catharine W.** Died.

**William P. m. 1. Eliza B. Rogers**

Resides at Bath,  
opposite Albany.

2. **Sarah Rogers**

**Philip m. Mary R. Tallmadge** Resides at Clinton Pt., on the Hudson.

**Catharine m. Gouverneur Morris Wilkins**

Resides at Castle Hill, Westchester county

**Rev. Cortlandt m. Catharine Ledyard Cogswell**

Resides at Burlington, N. J.

**Henry m. Elizabeth Ray King** Resides at Ogdensburgh.

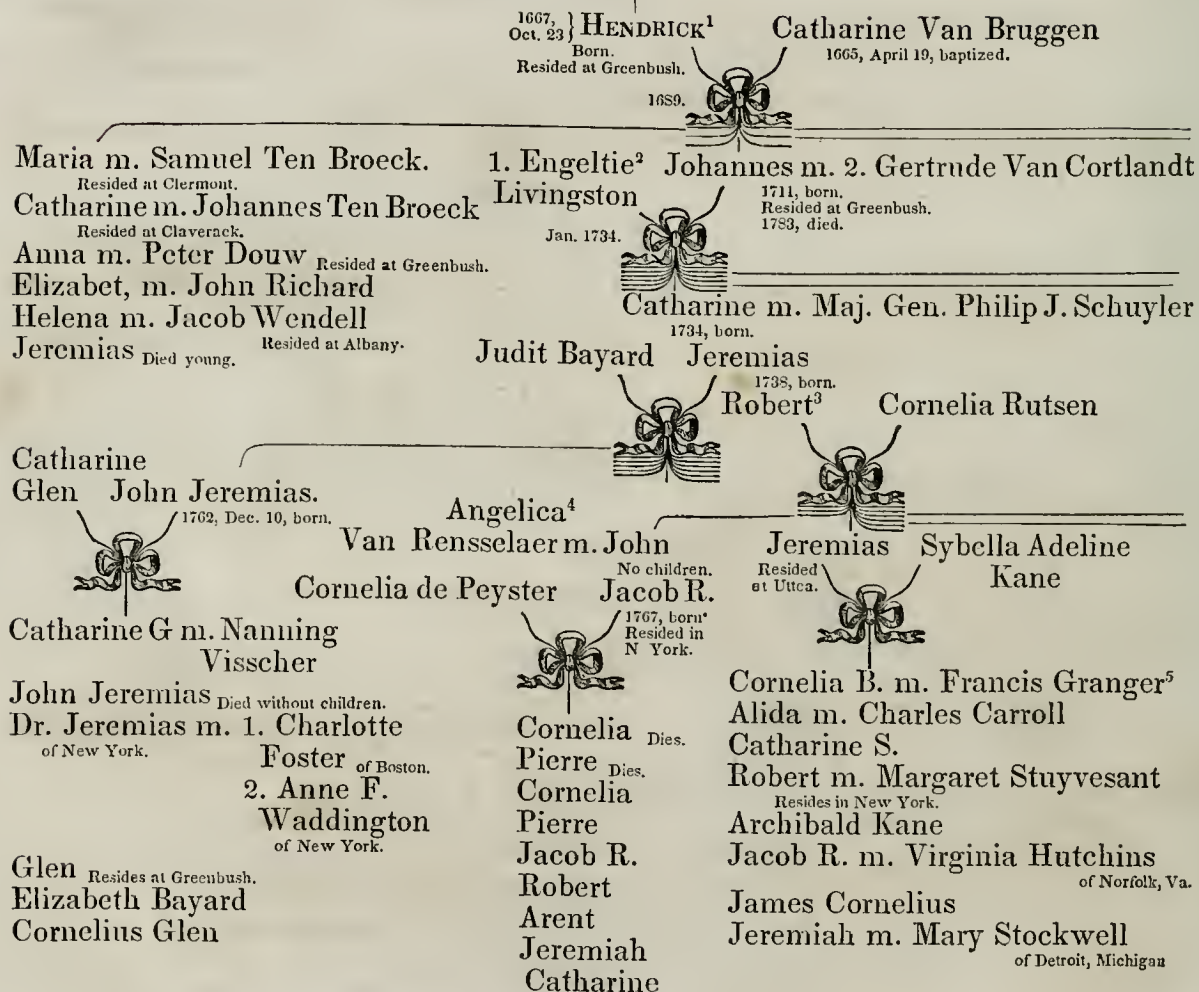
**Cornelia P.**

**Alexander**

**Euphemia W.**

**Westerlo** 1844, Died.

<sup>1-12</sup> See p. 50 for notes.



<sup>1</sup>Kiliaen Van Rensselaer conveyed the Manor of Claverack, together with 1500 acres from the upper manor, including Greenbush, from Mr. Douw's, called Janoom's path, running back one mile, together with an island in the river, to his brother Hendrick, on the

first day of June, 1704.

<sup>2</sup>Engeltie (Angelica) d. of Robert Livingston.

<sup>3</sup>Born 1740; resided at Greenbush; died 1802.

<sup>4</sup>Angelica d. of Henry.

<sup>5</sup>Appointed post-master-general in 1840.



Alida m. Elisha Kane

Resided at Albany.

Catharine m. John A.

Resided at  
Jersey City.

Schuyler

Engeltie m. Thomas Howe of N.Y.

Henry Catharine Hoffman

1775 born  
Resided  
near  
Hudson.



Cornelia m. Robert Rutgers

Catharine

Alida

Angelica

Charlotte

Adaline

Harriet

Herman Resides in New York.

James Susan Delancey Cullen

1783, born.  
Resided at  
Utica.



1812 John C. m. Cornelia I. Codwise

Angelica S.

Cornelia R.

Susan C. m. Henry

Weston

of Sandy Hill, N. Y.



Mary

Cornelia G.

Schuyler

Col. Henry  
Oct. 1742, born.  
Resided near  
Hudson.

Rachel<sup>1</sup> Douw



John m. Elizabeth Wendell

Resided at Hudson.

Annaatie

Engeltie m. 1. John Van Rensselaer

2. John C. Schuyler

3. Capt. Aaron Lane

Magdalena m. William Burrows

Resided at Hudson.

Volkert P. m. Johannes Hansen

Resided at the Butternuts.

Robert m. Ann Ten Broeck

Resided at Kleverack.

Jeremias m. Cornelia Canine

Resided at Kleverack.

James  
1746, born.  
1827, died.

1. Catharine Van Cortlandt  
2. Elsie Schuyler.

1759, born.



John m. Elizabeth Van Cortlandt.

Resides at Belleville, New Jersey.

Engeltie

Philip S. m. Henrietta Schuyler

James

<sup>1</sup> Rachel da. of Volkert Peter Douw, son of Peter, who married Anna Van Rensselaer.

Col. Kiliaen 1. Ariaantie<sup>1</sup> Schuyler  
1717, born. 2. Maria<sup>2</sup> Low No children.

Margaret  
Saunders

Kiliaen K.

1763, born  
near Albany.

Catharine m. William Ludlow

No children.

Elsie m. Abraham Lansing

Maria m. Leonard Gansevoort

1754. Nicholas<sup>4</sup> Elsie<sup>5</sup> Van Buren

John S. m. Ann Dunkin

William

Richard m. 1. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>

Van Rensselaer

2. Matilda<sup>7</sup> F.

Van Rensselaer

Barent<sup>8</sup>

Reside at Albany.

Kiliaen  
Magdalene  
Ariaantie  
Cornelius

Philip

Maria<sup>3</sup> Saunders

May 19, 1747,  
Resided at Cherry  
Hill, near Albany.  
1798, died.

Peter Edm'nd  
Elizabeth m. Elmendorf

Resided at Albany.

Robert m. Catharine Bogaert

Resided at Albany.

Saunders m. Abby McCarty

Resided at Onondaga.

Peter S. m. Sarah Saunders

Kiliaen Removed to Ohio; died unmarried.

Philip m. Catharine Lansing

Resided at Albany.

Maria m. Jacob S. Glen

Resided at Glen, Montgomery county.

Schuyler m. Rebecca McCarty

Harriet m. Gen. Solomon Van  
Rensselaer

<sup>1</sup> Daughter of Nicholas Schuyler, who married Elsie Wendell.

<sup>2</sup> Daughter of Nicholas Low of Greenbush.

<sup>3</sup> Maria d. of Robert Saunders.

<sup>4</sup> Born at Greenbush.

<sup>5</sup> Elsie d. of Maj. Cornelius Van Buren.

<sup>6</sup> Daughters of Gen. Solomon Van Rensselaer.

<sup>8</sup> In English Barnard.



Alida Bradt

Major-General Henry K.<sup>1</sup>

Nancy Simmons

1765,  
June 1

} Henry m. Cornelia Van Allstyné David S. m.

Resided at Greenbush; 1795, died.

1769,  
Feb 17

} Kiliaen

Lieut. in the navy; 1801, died.

1772,  
May 23

} Catharine m. Cornelius

Resides at Geneva.

Schermerhorn

1774,  
Aug. 6} Solomon<sup>2</sup> m. Harriet<sup>3</sup> Van

Resides at Cherry-Hill,

Rensselaer

1777,  
May 6

} Philip m. — Seabury

Resided at Greenbush.

1779,  
Aug. 25

} John m. Cornelia Lansing

1781,  
Sept. 4

} Nicolaas m. Nancy Ten Eyck

Resided in Montgomery co.

1801,  
Sept. 2

} Kiliaen m. Martha Ross

Sept. 21, 1797, born; resides at Randolph, Catt. co.

Resides in New York.

1803,  
Nov. 10

} Martha

Died unmarried.

1806,  
July 28

} Henry

Midshipman in the navy.

1810,  
June 10

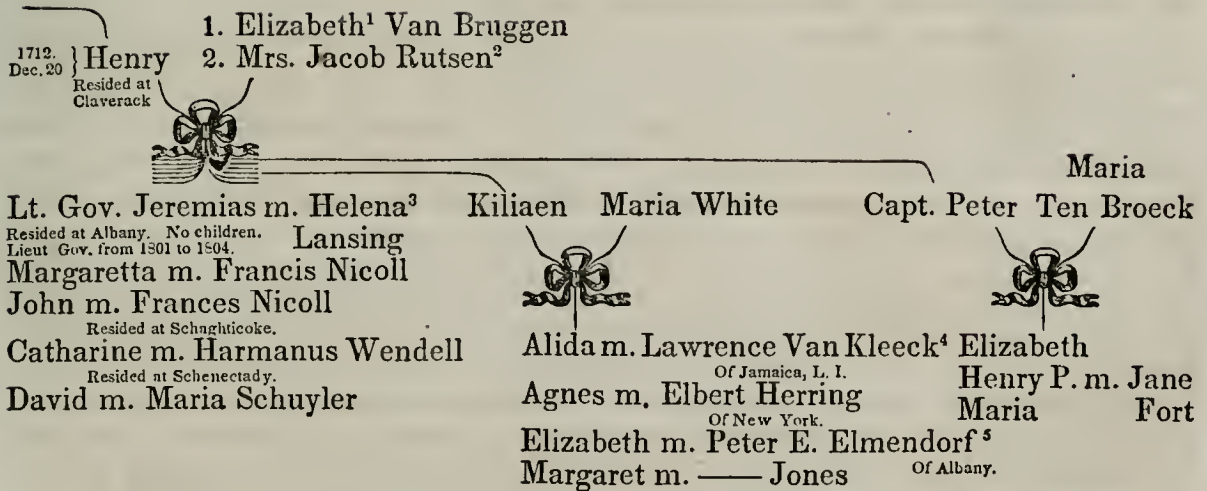
} Stephen m.

<sup>1</sup> Henry K. Van Rensselaer was an officer in the revolution. He was in several engagements, during which he uniformly displayed great coolness and courage. In July, 1777, he resisted an attack from a large body of the enemy at Fort Ann, with a very unequal force, with great obstinacy, until, learning that Ticonderoga had been abandoned by our troops, he brought his men off without much loss; receiving at the same time a wound from a musket

ball, the effects of which he severely felt through the remainder of his life. The ball entered his thigh, broke the bone, passed by and lodged in the upper part of the limb. It was not extracted till after his death, having remained in his person upwards of thirty-nine years.

<sup>2</sup> For a notice of Solomon Van Rensselaer, see p. 50.

<sup>3</sup> Harriet da. of Philip Van Rensselaer.



<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth da. of Peter Van Bruggen.

<sup>2</sup> Maiden name Alida Livingston.

<sup>3</sup> Helena da. of Jacob Lansing.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Van Kleeck had a daughter who married Col. Cross, lately killed in Texas.

<sup>5</sup> Peter E. Elmendorf the same who married Elizabeth da. of Philip Van Rensselaer, she being his first wife.

## NOTES TO PAGE 43.

- <sup>1</sup> Hillegonda, Huldah.
- <sup>2</sup> Anna da. of Johannes Van Weely, a merchant of Amsterdam. Her marriage portion was \$7,200.
- <sup>3</sup> Anna da. of Jeremias Van Rensselaer, son of Kiliaen the first patroon.
- <sup>4</sup> Kiliaen son of Johannes Van Rensselaer had an entailed estate in Guelderland, Holland; also a piece of property in Carpel van Voorstehees; and also one at Nykerk, by the stone bridge.
- <sup>5</sup> Nella, Helena.
- <sup>6</sup> Kiliaen son of Johannes Van Rensselaer, son of Kiliaen the first patroon.
- <sup>7</sup> Kiliaen Van Rensselaer was the first deputy from the manor to the provincial assembly, from 1691 to 1703, after which he was called to one provincial council.
- <sup>8</sup> Giertry, Gertrude.
- <sup>9</sup> Adonia, Hebrew Adonijah.
- <sup>10</sup> Catharine da. of Philip Livingston Esq., of New York. She married, after the death of Mr. Livingston, the Rev. Eilardus Westerlo of Albany. *van Rensselaer*
- <sup>11</sup> Abraham Ten Broeck represented the manor in the provincial assembly from 1760 to 1765.
- <sup>12</sup> Margareta (Margaret) da. of Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, who married Catharine da. of Johannes Van Rensselaer.
- <sup>13</sup> Ann da. of the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

## NOTE TO PAGE 48.

<sup>2</sup> Maj. Gen. SOLOMON VAN RENSSELAER, son of Gen. Henry K. Van Rensselaer, of the revolution, was born at Greenbush, opposite Albany, Aug. 6, 1774. At the age of eighteen, he joined Gen. Wayne's expedition to the Maumee, as a cornet of dragoons, and before he was twenty, was promoted to the command of a troop. The forces, for this campaign, rendezvoused at Greenville, Ohio, in 1792. Reaching the Maumee in June, 1794, in the month of August following, they erected Fort Defiance, at the confluence of the Auglaize with that stream. On the 20th of the same month, in the terrible battle with the Indians at the foot of the rapids, about fifty miles below Defiance, opposite Fort Meigs, he received a ball through the lungs, which was at first considered mortal; but youthful vigor and a fine constitution enabled him to resist the effects of the wound, and recover his health. (See despatches of Gen. Wayne to the war department. Compare, also, Wilkinson's Memoirs, vol. 1, pp. from 564 to 531.) In March, 1797, he repaired to Philadelphia with the intention of resigning his commission, at the war department, but meeting there Gen. Wilkinson, he was induced, through the urgent solicitations of that officer, to abandon his purpose, and continue in the service. At the period when the conduct of France, towards this country, excited serious apprehensions of a collision with her, Mr. Van Rensselaer was appointed a major of cavalry, to be attached to the forces then raising for the emergency. Affairs, however, assuming a more favorable complexion, most of these forces being disbanded, Mr. Van Rensselaer was included among the number. He was afterwards appointed adjutant-general of the militia of this state, by Gov. Jay, which office he held during the succeeding administrations of Gov. George Clinton, Lewis, Tompkins, and for nearly the whole of that of De Witt Clinton. He joined the army on the Niagara frontier, during the war of 1812, as aid-de-camp to Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer. It is only necessary to mention, that in the brilliant affair of Queenstown Heights, he commanded the detachment that crossed the river, being the first man that landed on the opposite shore. This affair occurred early in the morning of the 13th of October, 1812. Mr. Van Rensselaer was severely wounded, receiving in this engagement, six balls in different parts of his body. How much he was beloved by his fellow officers and soldiers may be inferred from the fact, that a company of Maj. Mosely's militia riflemen, conveying him to Buffalo, volunteered to carry him on their shoulders all the way from that place to Albany. He was appointed brevet major-general of the militia of this state, by Gov. De Witt Clinton.



## STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER.

---

Stephen Van Rensselaer, late patroon, soldier, patriot, philanthropist, and Christian, was born on the first of November, 1764, in the city of New York.

In 1782, at the age of nineteen, he was graduated at Cambridge University, with respectable attainments. In 1786, being twenty-two years of age, he was appointed a major of infantry, and two years after, he received the command of a regiment. In 1801, the cavalry of the state being detached from the infantry, constituting two brigades, he was appointed by Gov. Jay, major-general of this department of the military, which commission he retained until his death.

In 1790, he was elected state senator, from the western senatorial district, the county of Albany being then so called, which office he held five years. Running for the assembly in the spring of 1788, he was defeated, on the following grounds. The election turned upon the question of the adoption of the new constitution, framed at Philadelphia in 1787, under circumstances of unparalleled danger to the republic, and the anti-federalists being in the majority in his district, and he being a federalist, he was defeated. The following spring, however, he was elected, by a large majority, much to the joy of his friends and the credit of his constituents.

The singular conduct of Thomas Tilletson during the gubernatorial election of 1792, in relation to the three ballot boxes containing deposited ballots from the counties of Otsego, Clinton and Tioga, which gave the election to Mr. Clinton, when in fact it belonged to Mr. Jay, elicited the scorn and indignation of Mr. Van Rensselaer, to such a degree, that it well nigh cost him a personal collision with that gentleman.

In 1795, he was elected, by a large majority, lieutenant-governor, John Jay being at the same time elected governor; Robert Yates and William Floyd being his opposing candidates. He was reëlected lieutenant-governor in 1798. In 1801, he was defeated in an election for governor in opposition to Mr. Clinton, by a majority of little less than 4,000 votes.

He was, also, a member of the convention assembled, at Albany, for the purpose of deciding the important political question concerning the right of nomination between

the council of appointment and the governor, during which he presided over the greater part of its deliberations, as chairman of the Committee of the whole.

In 1807, he was elected the second time, member of the assembly, in connexion with Mr. Abraham Van Vechten.

Three years after this, namely, in the summer of 1810, he, as one of the canal commissioners, with Gouverneur Morris and De Witt Clinton, accompanied by a surveyor with suitable professional instruments, travelled on horseback from Albany, through the wilderness, to Lake Erie, to explore the route of the Erie Canal. Most persons would have preferred the comforts of a refined family circle to the toils and fatigues of a journey like this.

In 1811, we find the confidence of the legislature in his abilities unimpaired, for commissioners being appointed, by that body, to consider of "all matters relating to inland navigation," he was made one of these commissioners, which had for one of their objects the farther consideration of the momentous question of uniting the waters of the Hudson with those of the great lakes.

This important enterprise, however, was interrupted for a few years by the war of 1812, when Mr. Van Rensselaer found himself transferred from the civil to the military department. Governor Tompkins had appointed him major-general of the New York militia, confiding to his charge the entire northern and western frontiers of the state, between St. Regis and Pennsylvania. Accordingly, on the 13th of August in that year, we find him encamped at Lewistown and on the 13th of October following, obtaining, in connection with his aid, Col. Solomon Van Rensselaer, a distant relative of his, and an excellent officer, the memorable victory at Queenstown Heights. The advantages of this victory, however, were subsequently sacrificed in consequence of the disobedience on the part of the militia at Lewistown, to coöperate with their general, in his rencontre with the British column, on the Heights referred to. His military career terminated with this campaign.

He seems to have been unfortunate in all his elections for the chief magistracy of the state, for in 1813, being again nominated for governor, in opposition to Mr. Tompkins, he was defeated, by a majority of 3,600 votes out of 83,000 which had been cast in the canvass.

In 1816, however, he again appears among those distinguished few selected by the magistracy of this state to push forward the grand project of the Erie Canal. He was appointed canal commissioner this year, and when the name of DE WITT CLINTON was expunged from the roll of commissioners, in April 1824, he was elected president of the board, which office he retained till his death, being about fifteen years.

His last election to the assembly was in the spring of 1816. In March 1819, he was elected by the legislature a regent of the state university, and in 1835, on the

decease of the late venerable Simeon De Witt, he was appointed chancellor of that institution, which he held till his decease.

He was a member of the convention assembled in Albany in 1821, to revise the constitution of the state when the grand elementary question in the political machinery of our republic, the right of suffrage, was to be determined. And no better evidence can be desired of the entire confidence reposed in his abilities by this august body, than that furnished by the fact, that he was selected one of a committee to consider and report on this important question.

But leaving this part of his life for a while, we consider with great pleasure his more noble and disinterested labors in behalf of agricultural and geological science, as well as the moral and intellectual cultivation of the youth of his generation. He has the credit, with a few others, of carrying the important bill, for the encouragement and improvement of agriculture, through the legislature, in 1819, which gave the first grand impulse to this noble cause, and to him, therefore, with a few others, must be referred the honor of having directed the attention of the legislature to this most important element of political strength, and source of national prosperity. Producing instead of consuming, with its accompanying virtues, it is to be hoped, will continue until the entire state shall blossom and bloom like a garden. Twenty-six county societies were organized in consequence of this movement, the presidents or delegates from which, assembling at Albany, in January, 1820, elected *Stephen Van Rensselaer* president of the board of agriculture, which was then established, and we are indebted to this board, which had unfortunately but a brief existence, for three volumes of transactions and memoirs, forming a most valuable contribution to the agricultural lore of the state.

But Mr. Van Rensselaer's efforts in behalf of agricultural science did not cease here. He first caused to be made, at his own expense, a survey of the two counties of Albany and Rensselaer, composing his manor, comprising an investigation of their mineral and vegetable resources, with reference to agriculture and geology, and publishing for gratuitous distribution, a small volume, containing statistics, furnished by this survey. He then engaged Prof. Eaton, at his own expense, to commence a wider sphere of investigation, and that was an examination of the soils and geological formation of the transition and secondary ranges of eastern and western New York, and a transverse section running across the great primitive ranges of New England, which may be looked upon as the first attempt to explore the mineral and vegetable resources of the state. This exploration was commenced in the autumn of 1822, and finished in 1823, comprehending a region extending from Boston to Lake Erie, a distance of about 550 miles in length, and 50 miles in breadth.



In 1824 he caused to be published a neat duodecimo volume, containing a history of the survey, and valuable maps exhibiting a profile view of the rocks in each of the sections. This may be looked upon as the first attempt to develop the mineral and vegetable resources of the state, with a view to agricultural science. Finally his engagement of Prof. Eaton to deliver in the villages and towns along the route of the Erie Canal, familiar lectures, accompanied by experiments and illustrations in chemistry, natural philosophy, and some or all of the branches of natural history, deserve the greatest commendation.

The elementary school, also, which he established at Troy, designed to qualify teachers for instructing the sons and daughters of mechanics, in the application of experimental chemistry, philosophy and natural history, to agriculture, domestic economy, the arts and manufactures, is also worthy of the highest consideration. This institution, incorporated in 1826, is now known as the Rensselaer Institute. The plan seems to have been somewhat analogous to the one established at Albany by the state, known as the Normal School, in one particular at least, and that was in the mode of supplying its pupils. Each county was permitted to furnish a student, selected by the clerk of the same, for gratuitous instruction within its walls, with the understanding, that on leaving the institution, he should devote one year at least to teaching in his own county, on the experimental and demonstrative method.\*

He was first elected from the city and county of Albany, representative to congress in December, 1823. This honor was conferred upon him at three successive periods. He retired on the 4th of March, 1829, and during the whole of his congressional career, he held the honorable station of chairman of the committee on agriculture.

We have thus, briefly, traced the outline of this good man's life. It deserves a more elaborate notice.

His character for benevolence cannot be too highly eulogized. He was, however, unostentatious in his benefactions. He obeyed the divine precept, not to let his right hand know what his left hand did. But still, it was impossible to prevent some of his charities from being known; as, for example, donations of \$5,000 each to two of our American colleges. It is calculated that his expenditures in the cause of agricultural and educational science alone, amount to not less than \$30,000.

He was elected an honorary member of many scientific associations, at home and abroad; being, likewise, president of several local societies, designed for charitable and religious purposes.

He died on Saturday, the 26th day of January, 1839, in the city of Albany.

\* Hon. D. D. Barnard's Discourse on the Life and Services of Stephen Van Rensselaer.

What a mild splendor do the virtues of such a life shed around the horizon of the tomb. Far preferable to laurels won on battle fields, or monuments of marble. We cannot eulogize his military qualifications, although they were excellent; for such characters have abounded in all ages, and among all nations. We much prefer his other qualities, of which the world does not afford so many shining examples. I mean his philanthropy, and disinterested benevolence.

He seems to have had great purity of character, a sound judgment, and well balanced mind. Entire confidence seems to have been reposed in his talents, and patriotism. He died a Christian, having been admitted a member of the Reformed Dutch Church at Albany, in 1797, when 23 years of age.

REQUIESCAT IN PACE.

## GARDINER.

---

The English manifested considerable sympathy in behalf of the protestant cause in the Netherlands, during the memorable era there of Spanish domination. Whether hereditary sympathy, or a passion for military glory, was the cause, we will not pretend to determine; but, certain it is, that a large proportion of the best material of the army of the Prince of Orange, during the thirty years' war, was composed of English young men, whose blood was thus freely shed in behalf of the liberties of mankind.

Among these was a young Englishman, a soldier and an engineer by profession, named LION GARDINER, who joined the camp of the Prince of Orange, as master of works of fortification, and who was stationed at Fort Orange, near the small city of Woerden. About the same time a number of religious refugees arriving from England, took up their abode at Rotterdam, where they organized a protestant church, over which they appointed the celebrated Hugh Peters their pastor. Among these refugees may also be mentioned the Rev. John Davenport, who had been a distinguished divine in London, and afterwards renowned in the annals of New England, as the founder of New Haven, who was concerned with Hugh Peters in the organization of this church.

About the same time, Charles II., of England, had granted to William, Viscount Say and Seal, Lord Brook, and others, an extensive territory on the banks of the Connecticut River, entitled the Connecticut Patent, and having organized a company in England, for the purpose of colonizing the mouth of the Connecticut River, they were anxious to obtain colonists, when Hugh Peters and John Davenport, having engaged in the enterprise, undertook to induce some of those who had taken refuge in the Netherlands to join the expedition.



In the course of this movement, finding they required an engineer to construct a fort, magazine, store-house, and other buildings, for a protection against the savages, as well as to superintend the military department of the colony, applying to the army they encouraged LION GARDINER, already mentioned, to join the expedition as its CHIEF ENGINEER, for four years, during which they engaged to furnish the colony with three hundred able-bodied men. He accordingly left Fort Orange, and repaired to London, where he bade a solemn farewell to his friends, and on the 10th of July, 1635, according to Winthrop, set sail in a small *Norsej barque*,<sup>1</sup> of only twenty-five tons burthen, with eleven individuals on board, besides himself, wife, and a French servant. After a tempestuous voyage of more than four months, he arrived at Boston, and on the 28th of November following, anchored his little bark in the embouchure of the Connecticut river.<sup>2</sup> As they entered the harbor, they beheld a cluster of dark objects collected upon the shore, which they at first supposed to be savages, but on approaching nearer, they proved to be about twenty of their own countrymen, many of them carpenters, sent over by Gov. Winthrop, from Boston, to build houses for their reception.

A fort was immediately built, together with suitable accommodations for the three hundred men expected in the spring; and the place named SAY-BROOK, in honor of LORDS SAY and BROOK, two of the principal proprietors of the patent. Concerning the reinforcement alluded to, however, unfortunately only a small part of it arrived at the time specified, which Gardiner justly considered an infringement of his contract. This was the more to be regretted, as he found himself surrounded with ferocious savages, in the midst of a howling wilderness, with altogether a very inadequate force for his protection.

He remained at Saybrook four years, viz., from 1635 to 1639, during which he was of great benefit, in defending the colony against attacks from the savages, particularly during the Pequot war, which broke out the second year after his <sup>May, 1637.</sup> arrival. It must be remembered that the fort stood within the dominions of this powerful tribe, which extended along the maritime borders of the Connecticut, and around the mouth of the Mystic; and as he had but twenty-four men with him to defend himself during the whole of this period, he was exposed to great peril. In truth, his instrumentality in preserving the early colonies of New England from destruction during this memorable epoch, has not been sufficiently appreciated.

But we must not forget, in this connection, his good fortune in securing the friendship of *Wyandanch*, sachem of the Montauketts, who resided on the promontory known as Montauk Point,<sup>3</sup> at the east end of Long Island. This sachem, being an

<sup>1</sup> A fishing vessel used on the coast of Norway.

<sup>2</sup> Fifteen years before, another individual named Richard Gardiner, whether of the same family or not, with Lion Gardiner, I have not ascertained, landed

on Plymouth rock, among the 101 pilgrims that came over in the Mayflower.

<sup>3</sup> The word Montaukett, from which Montauk is an abbreviation, signifies *hilly country*.

ardent, devoted and faithful friend of the colonists, on discovering any plot or conspiracy projected among the tribes for the destruction of the settlements, would immediately inform Gardiner, who would transmit the intelligence to the settlements on the main land, and thus frequently save them from destruction.

There, however, resided at this time, on Shelter Island, called by the Indians *Mon-han-suck*, an elder brother of Wyandanch, named Paggaticut, sachem of the Manhassetts, and grand-sachem of all Long Island, who being a secret enemy of the colonists, did not like his brother's friendship for them, and used frequently to remonstrate against it. His death, however, in 1651, transferred the dominion of Long Island to Wyandanch, and relieved the settlements from all further apprehensions from that quarter. There might have been at this time, some ten or fifteen tribes on the island, two of which, the Corchakes and Shinecooks, lay adjacent to him on the west; all of which came under his jurisdiction by this event.

However, through the primitive wilderness, overshadowing the region bordering on Narragansett Bay, comprehending Rhode Island and the eastern parts of Connecticut, there roamed, at the period referred to, a formidable race of barbarians, styled *Narragansetts*, who, during the Pequot war, were valuable auxiliaries to the English; but, as early as 1642, they began to commit various depredations upon the settlements, such as the burning of harvests, killing of cattle, pilfering, robbing, perpetrating clandestine murders, and engaging in formidable conspiracies for their destruction; for protection from all which, the colony was mainly indebted to Lion Gardiner and the sachem referred to. Indeed the bravery, energy and vigilance which Mr. Gardiner manifested, on all occasions, in ferreting out, and bringing to justice, the perpetrators of these various outrages; and in detecting and frustrating the plots of the savages to destroy the settlements, in connection with the friendly Wyandanch, which, probably, kept them in awe and prevented more open outbreaks, is worthy of high commendation.

The Montauketts, therefore, became so necessary to the execution of any plot or conspiracy on the part of the Narragansetts, to destroy the English, that their sachem left no means untried to conciliate them to his favor: indeed it formed a prominent part of his policy. For this purpose, on one occasion, when a formidable conspiracy had been organized among all the various tribes of New England, for a general massacre of the colonists within their jurisdiction, Miantonimoh, their sachem, visited Montaukett. The following is the conference which occurred between them on this occasion, collected from family memorials.

"Give the English no more wampum," said the Narragansett chief, haughtily; "their children will not inhabit the country after their death; they had only one king over them all, who was in England, and were you to give him a hundred thousand fathoms of wampum, he would not thank you for it."



"Then," replied Wyandanch, "they will come and kill us all, as they did the Pequots."

"No," returned the Narragansett, "the Pequots offered them beaver, and wampum, which they rejected because they had killed an Englishman; but you have not killed any, therefore give them nothing."

Wyandanch, however, proving inflexible, the wily sachem departed, but returned again when the former was absent, with the intention of corrupting his people. He first distributed presents among them, as was customary on such occasions, but receiving nothing in return, he was a good deal chagrined and discouraged. Smothering his feelings, however, he addressed them as follows:

"Brothers, I come clandestinely among you, knowing that you have influence with the Long Island Indians. Brothers, let us combine against this white race, and extinguish them from the soil; if we do not, our own will disappear like the leaves of autumn."

"Brothers, whither shall we flee? (raising his red brawny arm while his eyes flashed fire,) Innumerable tribes between this and the setting sun, defend their hunting grounds with their arrows."

"See, they take possession of our hunting grounds; they plough up the graves of our fathers; they cut down our forests; they frighten the deer and elk from their retreats. Formerly we had abundance of fur, now we get none; the water-fowl are frightened from the streams, and mills are built by the beaver-dams."

"Brothers, (he added, after a moment's pause,) the English are united, let us be so. All the sachems of the north, east and west have combined to destroy the English. Will you join us? I will send over fifty warriors to Black Island, and thirty to you from thence; and then with a hundred warriors of your own tribe, and as many South Hampton Indians, in about forty days, when you behold three fires burning on the hills, on a clear night, then do as we do, fall on, and kill men, women and children, but spare the cattle, they will do for meat, till the deer return to their licks."

On the return of Wyandanch, he was informed by his Indians of this visit; when he immediately informed Gardiner, who transmitted the intelligence to the magistracy of Connecticut. "And so," says Gardiner, "the plot failed, and the plotters the following spring, did as Ahab did, at Ramoth Gilead."

This brief narrative will suffice to show the influences which Gardiner had over the early colonies of Connecticut and Long Island.

The last attempt to induce the Montauketts to abandon the English, was made two years after the death of Miantonimoh,<sup>1</sup> by another sachem of the Narragansetts,

<sup>1</sup> Miantonimoh was slain by Uncas, chief of the Mohegans, in 1643.



called *Ninicraft* by the Montauketts, and having other names, remarkable for his pride, subtilty, and hostility to the English.

"Go," he exclaimed, sarcastically, to the Rev'd Mr. Mayhew, the celebrated congregational clergyman, who requested permission of him to preach to his tribe; "go and make the English good first."

When he was asked whether he could, ever, be induced to utter a falsehood, he indignantly responded, "My tongue shall not belie my heart;" a sentiment worthy of any individual bred in a higher school of civilization.

This chief despatched one of his sachems to Montaukett, for the purpose of conciliating Wyandanch; but he was arrested by the latter, bound hand and foot, and delivered to Gardiner, who sent him, in the custody of his servant and nine men, to the governor of New Haven; in crossing the sound, however, being overtaken by a thunder storm, they put into Shelter Island, where the prisoner effected his escape. This was the last attempt of the Narragansetts to conciliate the faithful tribe; and ever after they seem to have determined on its destruction. A bloody war ensued, of which our colonial annals do not afford sufficient information. The following, however, collected from family memorials, may be interesting to the reader curious in the early annals of the aborigines of our continent.

Wyandanch invaded Block Island; a fierce battle ensued, in which about thirty of the Narragansetts were slain, among whom were two distinguished personages, one the nephew of the sachem. In return, *Ninicraft* invaded Montaukett. It was on the eve of the nuptials of the daughter of Wyandanch, that the ferocious Narragansetts, landing from their canoes, with tomahawks and war clubs, converted the joys of a bridal into lamentation and death. Surprising the nuptial party, they killed many of the Montaukett warriors, among whom was the bridegroom, while the bride herself, with thirteen other women, amid the burning of wigwams, sacking of barns, destruction of cornfields, and the whoops and yells of savages, was hurried away into captivity.

This calamity was followed in 1658 and 1659, by a dreadful pestilence, which swept off nearly two-thirds of the Indian population of the island, among whom was the sachem Wyandanch, the noble-hearted friend of the colonists. The Montauketts never recovered from these various disasters; but seeking protection from the people of East Hampton, have continued gradually to diminish in numbers, until now, probably, there could not be found over a dozen degraded, miserable representatives of this once powerful tribe, lounging about the villages at the east end of Long Island.

We will observe, in conclusion of this subject, that the princess referred to as taken captive by the Narragansetts, was afterwards redeemed by Gardiner, and restored to her afflicted parents.

Wyandanch made several conveyances to Mr. Gardiner; for example, the whole of the territory now called Smithtown, as a gift of friendship. Also, the extensive meadows and beaches lying between the western boundaries of South Hampton and an inlet westward, for money, goods, and a rent of twenty-five shillings a year. This was afterwards assigned to John Cooper, of South Hampton, ancestor of a family of that name, on Long Island, and in some parts of New York. He also conveyed by deed to Samuel Wyllis, of Hartford, then a principal personage in the government of Connecticut, and the progenitor of another prominent family in this country, the island called Plumb Island, lying north of Gardiner's Bay. I find, also, an extensive tract of land in South Hampton, conveyed to one John Ogden, the ancestor of a highly respectable family of that name, in New York, for a yearly rent of twenty-five shillings, reserving the right of hunting, fishing and gathering berries.

His signature to all deeds granted to the English, consisted of the ingenious device of two persons shaking hands, probably intended as emblematic of the friendship subsisting between them.

The island which he conveyed to Lion Gardiner, comprised about twenty-four hundred acres of excellent land, and was, at the time of its occupancy by him, overshadowed, with a few exceptions, with a dense forest of oak, walnut and beech. Availing himself of small patches, cultivated by the Indians, he soon enlarged and converted them into fruitful fields. His first crop consisted of the field pea, and the second of wheat and barley. He took with him, on his removal to the island, a few hogs and goats, and he obtained, afterwards, cows and horses from New England. He also took with him some laborers from Saybrook, to assist him in his agricultural pursuits.

The original purchase of the island, in consideration of £5 paid annually, was on the 10th March, 1649, confirmed to him by deed, from James Farrett, deputy of the Earl of Stirling, and secretary of the kingdom of Scotland, who had received the king's patent, and it was first named Isle of Wight, by the English, afterwards Gardiner's Island, in honor of the original proprietor. The Indian name, *Monshonack*,<sup>1</sup> signifies the place where many had died.

<sup>1</sup> Pronounced *Mon-shon-go-zoc* by the last sachem who spoke the language of the tribe. The signification of this appellative is similar to that of *Ta-wal-sontha*, the Indian name of Norman's kill. See p. 36.

It is remarkable that there is a strong analogy between the Montauket language, and the Owyhee or Sandwich Island language, in the signification and orthography of many of their words. The Montaukets spoke a dialect of the New England aboriginal tongue. We annex a few of its words, by way of specimen:

Massakeat,	.	.	Great Good Spirit.
Machees cund,	.	.	Evil Spirit.
Saunchem,	.	.	King.
Seaunskg,	.	.	Queen.
Wonnux,	.	.	White Man.
Wonnusk,	.	.	White Woman.
Inchun,	.	.	Indian.
Mun or Man,	.	.	Island.

Long Island was called by them Apamanack; see the name conferred upon it by the Delawares, p. 26.

It is pleasing to behold the bland virtues of the Christian and gentleman, blended with the sterner attributes of the warrior, though it would be more pleasing to behold the former without the latter.

FAMILY OF LION GARDINER OF GARDINER'S ISLAND.

**ELIZABETH**, born on Gardiner's Island, 14th September, 1641; married Arthur Howell; died February, 1657, aged 16. She was the first white child born in Suffolk County, Long Island, and the first child of British parentage born in the state of New York.

Nux,	.	.	.	.	.	.	Yes
Mattau,	.	.	.	.	.	.	No.
Nucquid,	.	.	.	.	.	.	One.
Neeze,	.	.	.	.	.	.	Two.
Nisk,	.	.	.	.	.	.	Three.
Yuw,	.	.	.	.	.	.	Four.

Nepaw,	.	.	.	.	.	Five.
Conma,	.	.	.	.	.	Six.
Nusus,	.	.	.	.	.	Seven.
Swans.	.	.	.	.	.	Eight.
Passecucond,	.	.	.	.	.	Nine.
Pyunek,	.	.	.	.	.	Ten.



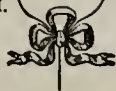
## LION GARDINER

1635, emigrated to America.  
1663, died at East Hampton, L. I.

Mary Willamson<sup>1</sup> *Durham*

Born at Woerden, Holland.  
1665, died.

1635



1638 } Mary m. Jeremiah Conckling and died, 1727.  
Aug 30

1641 Elizabeth m. Arthur Howell and died, 1657.

1636 David Mary Herringman

Of the parish of Mayaut, Westminster, Eng



June 4, 1657.

Elizabeth m. James Parshall

David Left descendants; died, May, 1733.

Lion Accidentally shot, Sept 1723; left descendants.

1. Mary King

1707, July 4, died.

John<sup>2</sup> m. 2. Sarah Coit died, July 3, 1711.

3. Abigail Allen

4. Elizabeth ——— died, May, 15, 1747.



1697 Capt. Samuel m. Elizabeth Coit Of Conn; male issue extinct

Mary m. Ebenezer Gray

Elizabeth m. Thomas Green Of Boston, 1733.

John and Joseph

Sarah m. Charles Trente

Hannah<sup>3</sup> m. John Chandler Of Worcester, Mass.; died at Albany, 1763.

Rachel

Schellinx

1744 } died  
Dec. 16, }

1691 David<sup>4</sup>

April 15, 1713.



1713 } David m. Elizabeth Gardiner He settled at New London, Con.; and died, Jan. 17, 1776.  
June 3 }

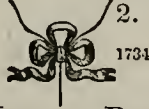
Rachel

Abigail m. Samuel Gardiner and died, Mar. 29, 1775; issue extinct.

1730 } Hannah m. Joshua Lathrop Of Con.  
Dec. 30 }

1714 } John 1. Elizabeth Mulford born 1713; died, 1754.  
June 7. }

2. Deborah Avery<sup>5</sup>



1734

Mary m. Rev. Stephen Johnson and died, Dec. 1772.

Elizabeth, 1745 John,<sup>6</sup> and Jerusha

Hannah m. — Williams Of Con.

1759 } Septimus Died at an early age in the army.  
Dec 28 }  
1738 } David Jerusha<sup>7</sup> Buel  
Oct. 8. }

1774, Sept. 8, died



1770 } John Lyon Sarah Griswold  
Nov. 8. }

1816, Nov. 22, died



March 4, 1803.

David

Julia Havens

1772, born.  
Settled at Flushing, L. I.  
1815, died.



1803 David J. { Died unmarried 1829.  
9th proprietor of Gardiner's Island.

Sarah m. David Thompson

John Griswold

Mary Died unmarried

Samuel B. m. Mary G. Thompson<sup>8</sup>

David m. Frances Huntington

Charles Died unmarried, at Marietta, Ohio.

John Lyon Died 1824, unmarried.

1721 Col. ABRAHAM Mary<sup>2</sup> Smith Died May 19, 1807, aged 82  
 1745, died at East Hampton, L. I. June 12, 1745.



1751 } Rachel m. 1. Col David Mulford  
 Jan. 22 } 2. John Gardiner Of Eaton Neck, L. I.

1748 } Mary m. Isaac Thompson Of Islip, L. I.  
 Oct. 6. }

Phœbe Died unmarried in 1775, aged 20.

1759 } Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> m. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Dering  
 Jan 11 } Died March 25, 1804.

1763 } Capt. Abraham Phœbe Dayton  
 Jan 25 } Dec 12, 1810, died, aged 53.  
 Sept. 10, 1796, died at East Hampton, L. I.



May 31, 1781.

Philip G. Van Wyck m. Mary { Nov. 3, 1788  
 Abby Lee Of Con. m. Abraham S. born April 6, 1782.  
 Settled in Western N. Y. : died, 1827

1784 } Hon. David<sup>5</sup> Juliana<sup>6</sup>  
 May 2 }

McLachlan



David L.  
 Alexander

Julia m. John Tyler, June 26, 1824.  
 Margaret President of the United States.

1789 Samuel S.<sup>4</sup> Mary L'Hom-  
 medieu.<sup>5</sup>



Mary  
 Phœbe  
 Frances

1792 Nathaniel Eliza T.  
 Merchant. Francis  
 Died 1842.



John  
 William  
 Mary  
 Eliza

## NOTES TO PAGE 63.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Lion Gardiner died in 1665, having entailed Gardiner's Island, which had been bequeathed to her by the will of her husband, upon her son David.

<sup>2</sup> John received from Gov. Dongan the last patent of Gardiner's Island, erecting it into a lordship and manor, and was proprietor there when Robert Kidd the celebrated pirate buried his treasures upon it, and when it was, afterwards, devastated by the Spanish pirates. He was killed by a fall from his horse, while on a visit to Groton, Conn., June 25, 1738; aged 78. His fourth wife (I have not ascertained her name), survived him.

<sup>3</sup> Hannah married John Chandler, of Worcester, Mass., who died at Albany in 1763; she was the great-grandmother of George Bancroft, Esq., the historian, and secretary of the navy, and of Mrs. Davis, wife of Gov. Davis of Massachusetts.

<sup>4</sup> "1751, July 4, died, Lord (David) Gardiner, aged 60, having been ill for some months." Ch. Rec.

<sup>5</sup> After the death of John Gardiner, May 19, 1764, his widow married Maj.-Gen. Israel Putnam, of the revolution.

<sup>6</sup> John was educated at Yale College. He purchased Eaton Neck, L. I., where he died, leaving descendants.

<sup>7</sup> Jerusha, da. of Samuel Buel, D. D.

<sup>8</sup> Mary G., da. of Jonathan Thompson, Esq.

## NOTES TO PAGE 64.

<sup>1</sup> Mary, da. of Nathaniel Smith, Esq., of the family of Tangier Smiths, Long Island.

<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel was a surgeon in the American army during the revolution, and afterwards a merchant in New York, and was several years in public life. His daughter, Eliza P., now survives, without children.

<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Gen. Sylvester Dering, one of the oldest families of the county of Kent, Eng.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel S. resides on Shelter Island.

<sup>5</sup> Hon. David Gardiner, born May 2, 1784, was a graduate at Yale College, and was several years in public life. He was, for a time, New York state senator. He was killed by the horrible explosion on board the steam frigate Princeton, on the 28th of February, 1844, by which so many distinguished citizens lost their lives. This occurred while opposite Mt. Vernon on a pleasure excursion, having on board a large party of distinguished individuals, ladies and gentlemen, many of the latter officers of government, when in firing Capt. Stockton's big gun, in honor of Washington's residence, the piece exploded, killing Secretary Upshur (of state), Secretary Gilmer (of the navy,) Com. Kennon, Hon. Vigil Maxcy, and others.

<sup>6</sup> Juliana, da. of Michael McLachlan of the Highland clan of McLachlans, in Scotland. His father perished in the rebellion of 1745, when he emigrated to the Island of Jamaica, and thence to the city of New York.

<sup>7</sup> Mary, da. of Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu. The L'Hommedieus were Huguenots.



## BEEKMAN.

---

This family can be traced back to a remote period, in Germany. CORNELIUS BEEKMAN<sup>1</sup> flourished about 1470. His son, Gerard, born at Cologne, on the 17th of May, 1558, studied divinity at Frankendael, in 1576, 1577, and 1578, and was conversant with the Latin, French, Italian, and German languages. After completing his education, he travelled extensively through Europe. During the great religious persecution which commenced about this time, several delegates were  
1612. selected to visit the Duke of New-Berg, the Elector of Brandenburg, at Berlin, and King James of England, whom the protestant world, flatteringly, denominated "*Protector de la Foi*," (Protector of the Faith,) to obtain assistance in behalf of the reformed religion. Gerard Beekman and Velt Keyser, a gentleman of superior abilities, were chosen for this important mission, which they executed with so much credit to themselves, that King James caused the *coat of arms* of the Beekman family to be remodelled, as it now is, namely, to "a rose on either side of a running brook."

It will be remembered, that in 1618, the catholics expelled the protestants  
1618. from Cologne, but, in a few years, they returned, when the persecution against them being revived, the churches which they erected, were burnt by an infuriated mob, as soon as completed. They then repaired to Mulheim, about three miles below Cologne, on the east bank of the Rhine, where they also commenced building churches, Gerard Beekman and Van Veldhuysen, being appointed super-

<sup>1</sup> As far back as the year 1500, the name of Beek- now spell it with a c, that is, *Beeckman*. It signifies a man was spelt *Beek-man*; one branch of the family *brookman* or *waterman*.

intendants in this work. Even in this they were not unmolested, but being assailed during the night by an exasperated populace, their half-finished edifices were demolished, and they themselves arrested, and conveyed to prison. Mr. Beekman, however, made his escape, taking refuge with the land-grave of Nassau, sacrificing most of his property, and a profitable employment. After the death of his wife, on the 10th of March, 1614, at Mulheim, he became auditor and secretary of the electoral chamber at Cleves, in the service of the elector of Brandenburg. He died at Emeric, on the 31st of January, 1625, aged 66. His zeal for the protestant religion continued undiminished to the hour of his death.<sup>1</sup>

#### HENRY BEEKMAN.

Henry, his eldest son, born at Cologne, resided with his father at that place, but during the disturbances, already mentioned, being also a staunch protestant, he fled from the city. He settled at Berge, where he purchased a piece of land, together with mills. He married for his second wife, Mary, the daughter of Wilhelmus Baudertius,<sup>2</sup> a minister of the reformed church at Zutphen, Guelderland, January 24, 1621. She died the 17th of September, 1630, at Berge, where he remained several years. Afterwards, in consequence of the persecution which commenced at this place, he was obliged to escape, leaving his movables, and sacrificing his other property for a mere trifle. He took refuge at his father-in-law's, at Zutphen. He was appointed secretary of the city of Hasselden, Overysse, and in 1629, by the states general, superintendent of the magazines in the cities of Hasselt and Wezel, and removed thither. He died at the latter place, March 10, 1654, (or December 2, 1642, record dubious,) aged 69.

#### HARMON BEEKMAN.

Harmon, the second son of Gerard, after acquiring a liberal education, travelled into foreign countries. He subsequently became secretary to Bethlem-gabor, prince of Transylvania, in Swenbergen. He afterwards visited Constantinople, where he spent some time with M. Gagha. Returning thence, he was appointed in 1634, lieutenant-colonel in the army of the prince of Muscovy, and served in the wars of that prince, against the Poles. After peace, he returned home, by the way of Dantzic. During the journey, accidentally becoming acquainted with the widow of his colonel, an English lady, he subsequently married her. This lady had a brother, who was a

<sup>1</sup> He wrote a psalm book in French, in the possession of Martin Beekman, at S'Grave Haage, in 1726, and several excellent proverbs.

<sup>2</sup> William Baudertius, a learned divine, was engaged seven years at Leyden, in translating the Bible into the Dutch language. For forty years he was an unflinching advocate of the reformation.

member of the house of commons, and desirous to pay him a visit, he repaired thither the following year. This brother being a brigadier-general under 1635. Charles I., was banished by Oliver Cromwell, on his accession to power.

Mr. Beekman, with his lady, resided at Cleves, and different places in Holland, till 1654, when he returned to London, where he died the same year. His brother John, who was married 13th of September, 1635, was a minister of the gospel at Mourick and Lower Betowe, several years.

### WILLIAM BEEKMAN

William Beekman, the son of Henry Beekman, ancestor of the family in America, was born at Statselt, Overijssel, April 28, 1623.

In 1647, being a magistrate and an officer in the reformed church in Holland, and twenty-four years of age, he embarked with Peter Stuyvesant, then appointed governor of New Netherland, with a convoy of three ships, the Great Gerrit, the Swal, and the Raid, and on the 27th of May, 1647, after a boisterous passage, during which they lost from sixteen to eighteen men, he arrived at New Amsterdam. In his company, and impliedly regarding him as their patron, came several poor families, from the banks of the Rhine. Beekman provided them a locality on the banks of the Hudson, where they probably removed before the autumn, and thus was founded the little village of Rhinebeck.<sup>1</sup>

Rhinebeck  
founded 1647.

About midway between Broadway and Chatham Street, was originally a large pond, denominated by the Dutch, *kolck* or marsh, which they also designated as the *Fresh Water*, and a stream or rivulet from it running eastward, and crossing Chatham street, between Pearl and Roosevelt Streets, and having there a bridge over it.<sup>2</sup> Beyond this fresh water river and swamp meadow, on the East River, what is now called *Corlaer's Hoeck*, was called by the Indians, *Nechtant*, and since likewise denominated *Crown Point*. The lands lying at this place were originally purchased by Jacobus Van Corlaer, who must have emigrated to New Netherland some time during the directorship of Wouter Van Twiller, or just previous, as he had a plantation or bowery there during his administration,<sup>3</sup> and this property was purchased by William Beekman, in 1652, with the ground rent, for the sum of 4,500 guilders, (\$750,) "provided the seller pay the ground rent now due."<sup>4</sup>

He subsequently made other purchases further to the west, as his possessions afterwards comprised all the lands bounded on the north by Nassau Street,<sup>5</sup> on the

<sup>1</sup> The late Peter A. Jay, Pres. of the Hist. Soc. of N. Y., is my authority for this fact.

<sup>2</sup> See Judge Benson's Memoir.

<sup>3</sup> See De Vries' second voyage, who mentions, 1636.

"Corlaer's Plantagnie, and Corlaer's Bouwery."

<sup>4</sup> Moulton's Hist. N. Y.

<sup>5</sup> Anciently Kip Street.



west by Ann Street as far as Gold Street, and down to Pearl,<sup>1</sup> near to the corner of Fulton Street, south by Pearl Street, east by Frankfort Street, including what was originally called Beekman Swamp,<sup>2</sup> to Frankfort Square. A street was subsequently laid out through this district, and called Beekman Street, in honor of the proprietor.

In 1673, Mr. Beekman's estates in the city of New York were assessed at 3,000 guilders, Holland value.<sup>3</sup>

In 1653, '54, '56, and '57, he was elected one of the *schepens*, or assistant-alderman of New Amsterdam.

In 1654, in repairing the fort, he was made superintendent of the lumbermen, whom he furnished with timber, for that purpose, probably, from his wooded farm at Nechtant.

He was appointed vice-governor on the Delaware, on the 28th of October, 1658. It will be recollected that after the conquest by Stuyvesant, in 1658, the West India Company sold out their possessions lying on the west side of the Delaware, north of Christina Creek, to the city of Amsterdam, for 700,000 guilders, thus constituting two colonies or jurisdictions, the one designated the Colony of the City, the other the Colony of the Company. The former was governed by the burgomaster and council of Amsterdam, the latter by the director-general of New Netherland, and his council. The period which intervened between the conquest alluded to, and Beekman's arrival, was filled by the administration of one governor, and part of that of another. The first governor was *Johan Paul Jacquet*, whose administration commenced on the 29th of November, 1655, and terminated on the 12th of April, 1657, when he was succeeded by Jacob Alrich, a miser and tyrant, who administered the government till the year 1658. The province being then divided, as already described, William Beekman was, on the 28th of October of that year, appointed governor of the Colony of the Company, and Alrich, that of the other colony.

We have, therefore, at this period, two jurisdictions on the Delaware, with Jacob Alrich presiding over one, and William Beekman over the other. The former resided at *New Amstel*,<sup>4</sup> the latter at Christina,<sup>5</sup> (originally called *Altona* by the Swedes,) from which place most of his letters are dated. His oath of office contained the following requisition. "He swore to maintain the reformed religion, as it is preached in our father-land and here, in conformity with the word of God and the synod of *Dordrecht*." There is little difference between the religious character of our Dutch and

<sup>1</sup> Originally Queen Street.

<sup>2</sup> This swamp is delineated on an ancient map dated 1728, and called Beekman Swamp.

<sup>3</sup> See assessment list published in the Collections of

the New York Historical Society, new series, vol. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Now Marcus Hook, four miles below Chester.

<sup>5</sup> Now Wilmington.

New England ancestors. There were Dutch as well as English puritans who emigrated to our shores.

Desirous of extending the boundaries of New Sweden, as far as Cape Henlopen, Gov. Stuyvesant advised Beekman to have it done, but that functionary being opposed to new acquisitions of territory, the project was abandoned. The truth is, they had no troops nor funds; the garrison at Altona consisted of only seven men, with one old drum, which wanted a head, and which could not be supplied without sending to Fort Amsterdam. He fortified the Horekill, however, under the following circumstances. There arrived at that place, from Virginia, a party of fourteen Englishmen, in small boats, who commenced a settlement, but being attacked by the Indians, they would probably have all been massacred, had not the Dutch come to their assistance. The latter, however, on effecting their rescue, became acquainted with their object, and determined to prevent it. The director-general accordingly instructed Alrich to take possession of the country immediately, in the name of their high mightinesses, [the states general; but that officer refused so to do, on similar grounds to those urged by Beekman on a former occasion, namely, a deficiency of money and soldiers, and when recommended to resort to taxation, as a means of supplying this deficiency, urging that the harvests having been scanty that season, such a proceeding would be oppressive upon the people. This was a miserable apology for a governor, whose whole administration had been one continued series of oppressive acts, and the most unconscionable covetousness.

Beekman, however, undertook the enterprise above alluded to. He, on the 23d of May, 1659, set out in company with Alexander Hynoyosa, and arriving there, he purchased the soil of the Indians, and erected a temporary fortification, which he garrisoned with what soldiers he could obtain, and thus annexed this new and valuable region to New Sweden. We will merely mention in this place, that it was during his administration that Col. Utie and five other gentlemen, representatives of Lord Baltimore, arrived at Fort Christina, to adjust the boundary line between that nobleman's plantation and the Swedish settlements, the former claiming the whole country, as far as to within two miles of New Amstel, and granting deeds to that effect, which the Dutch considered an invasion of their territory. The question was warmly debated at the fort for five evenings, during which Beekman was present, when the ambassador returned home without accomplishing the object of his mission. So indignant was Stuyvesant, that Alrich should even admit an English ambassador and suite into one of his forts, that he complained of it in a despatch to the West India Company. In consequence of the excitement produced by this controversy between the two provinces, the Dutch expected for some time after, a hostile inroad from Maryland. This, together with apprehensions of an expedition



from England, to wrest from them their newly-acquired territories, and an insurrection among the Swedes and Fins to reëstablish Queen Christina, kept the honest Dutch burghers, as well as the director-general himself, for months afterwards, in a state of considerable alarm and disquietude. All their fears, however, proved imaginary. A strip of wilderness like that in dispute, being considered at that early period hardly worth the shedding of blood.

There are amongst the archives at Albany, a voluminous collection of Beekman's official documents, comprising his correspondence, reports of proceedings in the province, and appeals to the governor-general in litigated cases. The duties of a colonial governor, at that period, consisted mainly of taking due precautions against the Indians, of levying customs upon vessels arriving at New Amstel, of keeping a watchful supervision over the Swedes and the garrison,<sup>1</sup> and settling those petty disputes between individuals, concerning boundaries of lands, trespass upon lots, damage to grain, purloining of poultry and cattle, and those innumerable minor grievances and vexations, so common to a colonial agricultural community.

Neither colony prospered. The avarice and tyranny of Alrich were such, that almost every Dutch inhabitant of any enterprise, left his province and went to Maryland. So alarming indeed was this desertion, that severe laws were passed against it, which instead of preventing, probably only increased it; the Dutch population was reduced at one period to scarcely thirty families. While the authorities in Holland showed themselves no greater politicians than their representative, by establishing a commercial monopoly, and exacting an oath of obedience to their commands, which proved a serious encumbrance upon the prosperity and growth of the colony. The conflicting interests also, of contiguous jurisdictions, produced constant bickerings and contentions between the opposing authorities, which they undertook to remedy, by allowing the two functionaries to officiate occasionally in each other's jurisdiction. Beekman was provisionally permitted, to prosecute smugglers before the city's director and council, until further orders, at the same time being enjoined by his own authorities to be very cautious not to allow of any infringement upon the prerogatives of the company and the director-general and council of New Netherland, while Alrich occasionally granted deeds of land lying within the boundaries of the Colony of the Company. But still the colony did not prosper. Stuyvesant's unreasonable jealousy of the Swedes, the frequent intermeddling of the authorities of the city's colony with those of the company, probably anticipating the future acquisition of the province, the English smuggling from Long Island along the river Delaware, the inadequacy of the revenue to sustain the government,

<sup>1</sup> Acrelius.



altogether sufficed to convince the proprietors that the longer possession of the colony would be an unnecessary burthen, and they finally determined to convey the whole of their possessions on the Delaware, to the city of Amsterdam, which they accordingly did, on the 22d of December, 1663. We must, therefore, here close the official labors of William Beekman on the Delaware. On the 5th of January following, he resigned his office at Altona, in the presence of a great concourse of Swedes and Fins, who had assembled for that purpose, and on the 9th of the same month there was another assemblage at the same place, to take the oath of allegiance to the new authorities.

We conclude this article with the following extract from a letter of Beekman, written to Stuyvesant on this occasion.

“On the 9th, the Swedish deputies and a great part of that and of the Finnish nation, appeared here to take a new oath, after they had been absolved, at their request and proposal, from the oath they had taken. On the 10th they appeared at New Amstel, ‘to which place’ say they, ‘we are now sold—so deliver us.’ On the 8th the oath was proposed to them by the directors and council in my presence. This they unanimously refused, or rather they required first, in writing, all such privileges of free trade, &c., as they before enjoyed under the company’s administration. Without these they said they would be compelled to depart. Eight days were then allowed them to consult their comrades, but they were assured that they must either take the oath or depart. From several persons I learn that they would rather live under your government at *Nevesing*,<sup>1</sup> or in that neighborhood.”

His letter, expressing a wish to be continued in the company’s service, he was appointed *schout* or sheriff of Esopus,<sup>2</sup> July 4, 1664. We find him after this, on the 16th of August, 1674, elected burgomaster of New Amsterdam, with fourteen others, whose names are preserved in the ancient Dutch records of this state.

He was likewise alderman of the city of New Amsterdam, under the English administration, during the years 1678, ’79, ’80, ’81, ’82, and ’85. He was alderman of the east ward in 1691–2, 1692–3, ’93–4, ’94–5, ’95–6, when becoming advanced in years, he withdrew from public life. He died in his 85th year, in 1717. He resided in what was styled the “Smit’s Valley or Vlie,” which ran along about where Pearl Street now is.<sup>3</sup> His residence was near the upper end of this street.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Now Neversink.

seventy years ago.”

<sup>2</sup> Now Kingston, Ulster County, New York.

<sup>4</sup> List of the members of the Reformed Dutch Church,

<sup>3</sup> J. W. Moulton’s “New York, one hundred and by Domine Henricus Soleyns, 1686.

## LINEAGE.

CORNELIUS BEEKMAN m. Christiana Huygens, at Cologne. She died Dec. 4, 1506. He had two sons.

Engelbert m. Elizabet de Beyer. Some of his descendants were magistrates at Nimiguen and Amsterdam, in 1702. Reynira Engelbartha Joanna, his great-great-great-granddaughter, married Francois Adrian Van der Kemp, who lately resided in this state, and translated the Dutch Records, at Albany.

Gerard, born at Cologne, May 17, 1558; died at Emerich, Jan. 31, 1625; married Agnes Stuning, at Cleves, who was born Jan. 13, 1557, and died at Mulheim, March 10, 1614. His children were:

Harman d. 1654.

Rev. Johan (John) d. Sept. 13, 1635.

Catharine d. 1624.

Margaretha m. the Rev. N. N. Cnoetz, a reformed preacher at Wezel.

Hendrick, born at Cologne, Sept. 14, 1585; died at Wezel, Dec. 2, 1642; progenitor of a long line of descendants, in Holland and America. He had three wives.

By his first wife, Geertryd<sup>1</sup> Gomensbagh, whom he married 15th April, 1613, and who died Sept. 10, 1619, he had four children, one of whom married N. N. Cochlin, whose son, N. N. Cochlin, married Eringart Bremer, in Holland.

His third wife was Alida Ottenbeeks, born at Cologne, Dec. 8, 1605; no children.

His second wife was Mary Baudertius, daughter of the Rev. William Baudertius, of the Reformed Church, at Zutphen, born in 1600, died Sept. 17, 1630; married at Zutphen, Guelderland, Jan. 24, 1621; by whom he had seven children, as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Eng., Gertrude.

Rev. Gerard, born at Zutphen, Feb. 20, 1622; died, 1678; married Joanna Plantius. He was a clergyman in Grofhuysen and Avenhoorn, North Holland, for twenty-five years; and had two children, Josina and Maria.

Martin, born at Hasselt, Overijssel, Aug. 25, 1624; married Maria de Bois, at the Hague, Aug. 3, 1650. She was grand-daughter of a seafaring captain under Admiral Pithyn. She was born 1632; died April, 20, 1697. He is said to have had, in addition to the offices of notary and procureur, several commissions and correspondencies, and to have had the honor of serving or superintending the Dutch West India Company, as well as being director of the Levant trade and of the navigation of the Mediterranean Sea under the Dutch government. His son Hendrick, was a lawyer at Gravenhage, from 1671 to 1694, the year of his death. He had a son Martin, also a lawyer, at the Hague.

John, born at Hasselt, Overijssel, Nov. 26, 1626; died Jan. 15, 1684. Had two wives; Arnolda Brouwers and Catharine Van Rysoort. By Arnolda he had a son Henry, who was a captain in the army. Descendants of the other wife resided at Woerde, in Holland. He resided for sometime at S'Gravenhage, as ordinary procureur, and agent to the council of appointment and supreme military council, and had a good knowledge of various languages.

Andrew, who died unmarried 1663.

Also, two daughters:

Alida, married Leonard Winnix.

Maria, married, 1. William Harris, 2. N. N. Sas.

And,

William, who emigrated to America.



## FAMILY OF WILLIAM BEEKMAN, WHO EMIGRATED TO AMERICA.

CATHARINE m. Gerardus Duyckinck, of New York.

ELIZABETH m. — Bancker, of Albany.

MARIA m. Nicholas William Stuyvesant.

CORNELIA, died April, 1679; m. Isaak Van Vleck, captain and alderman in New York.

Her daughter, Helena, married Alexander Baird, from Scotland, attorney and sheriff of the county where he resided, viz: Newtown, Long Island.

A list of the sons with their descendants appear in the table.

The Beekmans, in this country, are numerous, principally disseminated in New York, New Jersey, about the Millstone, Philadelphia, Tarrytown, Poughkeepsie, Fishkill, Kingston, Hudson, Kinderhook, Albany, on the Mohawk, in Ohio, and Michigan.

They are descended, however, from different ancestors.

There was a Jochim Beeckman, the name spelt with a *c*, who must have emigrated from Holland, to this country, about the same time with William Beekman, whose wife's name was Margaret Henricks.

Two of his sons appear on the Church Records.

Jochim Beeckman	Margaret Henricks
-----------------	-------------------



Jochim, bapt. Nov. 25, 1650.

Henricus, bapt. April 24, 1658.

There was, also, a Hendrick Beekman, who obtained a large tract of land on the Raritan, in New Jersey, about three miles above Somerville, in 1710, whose descendants mostly reside in that quarter, in New York, at Caughnawaga, on the Mohawk, in Ohio, and Michigan. It is affirmed among his descendants in New Jersey, that he came from some point on the Hudson, but the exact place of his origin I have not ascertained. He may possibly be the one, however, above referred to, as the son of Jochim. His wife's name was Annetje Quackenboss.

FAMILY OF HENDRICK BEEKMAN, WHO SETTLED ON THE RARITAN,  
NEW JERSEY, IN 1710.

SUSANNA, b. 1686.

LYDIA, bap. June 2, 1689.

HENDRICK, b. June 1, 1692, d. March 19, 1769, aged seventy-seven.

MARIA, b. Jan. 9, 1695.

PIETER, b. July 4, 1697.

MAGDENAŁE (Magdalene), b. Nov. 19, 1701.

Hendrick had the following children:

Hendrick, who died unmarried.

Pieter, who remained in New Jersey; no male descendants; had daughters:

Ann, who married Peter Peterson, who remained near Somerville, in New Jersey; another, Mrs. Yuluck; and Baitje, who married Bernardus Van Zandt, at fourteen years of age, and removed to Caughnawaga, on the Mohawk.

Martin, born 1685; died 27th October, 1757: married Elizabeth (b. 1700, d. Nov. 27, 1760) daughter of William Waldron, of Harlem.

He had the following children:

Elizabeth, born Aug. 30, 1725; died Nov. 9, 1810; married Francis Brazier.

Hendrickkes, born March 24, 1727; died Jan. 26, 1796, aged 69; married Phœbe Bloomfield. Two of his children went to Ohio, and one to Michigan.

Samuel, born Nov. 26, 1729; died Oct. 19, 1808, aged 79; married Elizabeth Waldron, daughter of Samuel Waldron. She died April 7, 1806, aged 62.

Annatie, born Jan. 28, 1734; died Sept. 5, 1795; married Johannes Waldron, who died Sept. 10, 1795.

Johannes, born Nov. 5, 1751.

---

JOHANNES BEECKMAN.

I find, also, a Johannes Beeckman, one of the patentees of the Kayaderosseras, or Queensboro Patent, located in Saratoga County, which seems to be still another branch of the family. The patent is dated November 2, 1708. The following children are mentioned in his will, dated December 16, 1728, recorded December 3, 1732.

By his first wife, Machtel Schermerhorn:

Johannes, bapt. Jan. 27, 1684; married Hester Wendell.

Jacob, bapt. Aug. 12, 1685; died 1738; married Deborah Hansen.

Susannah, born Sept. 25, 1687; married John Basset, 1719.

Jannetje married Isaac Lansing, 1703.

Helena born Jan. 13, 1689; married Tobias Rychman, 1715.

By his second wife, Eva Vinhagel, m. Oct. 22, 1692.

Johannes Janse, born May 20, 1694; m. Sarah Cuyler, 1729.

Martin, born 1695; m. Gertrude Visscher, 1721.

Marritie, born 1697; m. Gurjaan Hoojer, 1714,

Johanna, born 1698; m. Johannis Marselis, 1723.

Alida, m. Henry Holland, 1728.

Neeltje, born 1710; m. John Van Vechten Jun., 1734.

Henry.

There was also, a John Beekman, who emigrated from Holland, just before New York was taken possession of by the British, during the revolution, who settled at Albany. He bought a farm on the Mohawk, whither he retired. A son William resided in Schoharie county in 1842.

There is still another progenitor of the name, in this country; and that is Christoffle (Christopher) Beekman, who seems to have emigrated from Germany about the same period with the above, and also settled at Albany. He had several daughters, who married, leaving descendants, and one son unmarried.



1623 **WILLIAM BEEKMAN** Catharine de Bough  
 April 28, born at Statselt, Overysse.  
 Sept. 21, 1707, died.



Sept. 5, 1649.

**Joanna de Loper**<sup>1</sup>  
 Of Boston.

**Henry**<sup>2</sup>  
 Settled at Kingston.  
 Died at Kingston, 1716



1650.

1681 **William** born at Kingston; died in Holland, at the age of 18.

1683 **Catharine m. 1. John Rutsen**<sup>3</sup>

16 Sept., born.

2. **Albert Pawling** died 1745; no children.

1690 **Cornelia m. Guisbert Livingston** County Clerk of Ulster.

born.

1688 **Col. Henry**<sup>4</sup> 1. **Janet Livingston.**

born.

Jan 3, 1776, died.

2. **Gertrude Van Cortlandt**

No children.



**Henry** died young.

**Margaret m. Robert R. Livingston**

Married at the age of 18.

June, 1800, died at Clermont.

(See Livingston Genealogy.)

<sup>1</sup> Joanna, da. of a Dutch admiral.

<sup>2</sup> Henry was a deacon and elder of the Protestant Reformed Church at Kingston, and also colonel of the militia, judge of the county of Ulster, and member of the legislature.

<sup>3</sup> John Rutsen, a magistrate and captain of dragoons in Ulster County.

<sup>4</sup> Henry, son of Henry, member of assembly for the province of New York, and one of the judges of the county.

1653 GERARD<sup>1</sup> M. D. Magdalen Abeel of Albany, died Sept. 14, 1730, aged 69.  
Resided at Flatbush, L. I.  
Oct. 10, 1723, died in New York.



Oct. 25, 1677

1651 } Christopher Mary De la Noy<sup>2</sup> of New York.  
Jan. 4 } Merchant  
1724, died in New York.



Jan. 28, 1704.

Abraham<sup>3</sup> m. — Guest  
Lived and died at Trenton, N. J. One daughter.

Aaron Resided at Lamington, Somerset Co., N. J.; no children.

Cornelia m. Capt. John Machett

Magdalen m. Isaak Skillman

Maria m. Gerardus Beeckman<sup>4</sup>

Adrian m. — Brownson No children.

Gerardus

Lived and died on the Millstone, N. J.

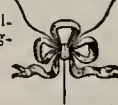


Catharine  
Van Duyck

Christoffle

Mary Cox

Farmer.  
Lived on the Mill-  
stone, at Laming-  
ton, N. J.



Christoffle Surveyor-General.  
Lived in North Carolina; removed to  
Princeton, N. J.; died in N. Y. city.

William  
James

Mary m. Thomas Skillman<sup>5</sup> ten children.

Anne m. Geret Voorhies seven children.

Catharine m. 1. Joseph Van der Veer two children.

2. Jacques Johnson five children.

Magdalene m. John Van Dyke one daughter.

Cornelia m. Abraham Stryker six or seven children.

1762 Christopher m. Martha Veghte Lived near Harlenque church, N. J.

1764 Gerardus m. Aeltje Griggs No children.

Lived near Six Mile Run Church, N. J.

1767 Abraham Anne Voorhies

Lived on the Mill-  
stone, N. J.



Gerardus died 1805.

John, Abraham, Roeloff V., Jacob, Isaac,

Nelly, Catharine, Anne

<sup>1</sup>Gerard appears to have had a place called the Bay, near Flatbush, L. I., where most of his children were born. He was a physician, one of the king's council, and had the honor of presiding in the absence of the governor. He was also elder and deacon of the Reformed Dutch Church.

<sup>2</sup>Mary, da. of Abraham De la Noy, and sister to

Catharine Peters De la Noy, who married William Beekman.

<sup>3</sup>Abraham had one daughter, who married an English officer, and went to England.

<sup>4</sup>Gerardus, son of Jacobus.

<sup>5</sup>Thomas, son of Thomas Skillman.

---



---

1684 **WILLIAM M. D. Catharine Peters De la Noy**  
 Aug. 8, born. Died Dec. 14, 1765, aged 74.  
 Merchant in New York.  
 Apr. 26, 1770, died in N.Y.



Oct. 11, 1707.

1708 **Cornelia m. William Walton**  
 Oct. 4, born at Jamaica, L. I. of New York.  
 May 10, 1786, died without children.

1711 } **Magdalene** died young.  
 Jan. 5, }

1714 **Magdalene**  
 Oct. 30, born. Died unmarried, Sept. 20, 1784.

1717 **Catharine**  
 Feb. 28, born. Died unmarried, Jan. 7, 1793.

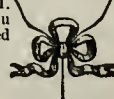
1723 **Maria**  
 Feb. 7, born. Died unmarried, Feb. 20, 1793.

1725 **William**  
 April 13, born. Died unmarried, Oct. 8, 1795.

1727 **Elizabeth m. Robert Rutgers**  
 April 16, born. Sept. 23, 1755.

1729 **Abraham**  
 Aug. 4, born. Died unmarried, Oct. 19, 1789.

1718 **Gerard W.<sup>1</sup> Mary Duyckinck**  
 Dec. 13, b. at Jamaica L. I. Died June 4, 1791, aged 63.  
 Importing merchant in N.Y., Oct. 6, 1781, died at Philadelphia.



1751.

**Catharine m. Isaac Cox**  
 Feb. 28, 1750, of Philadelphia.  
 He died May 9, 1787, aged 32. 4 children  
**Johanna m. Abraham K.<sup>2</sup>**  
**Beekman**

**Margaret**  
**Magdalene**  
**Elizabeth**

<sup>1</sup> The residence of Gerard William Beekman, at the corner of Sloat Land and Hanover Square, became, during the revolution, the abode of many of the British navy officers, and among others, of Admiral Digby, who had as his protégé, Prince William Henry,

late king of England, and many of the oldest citizens of New York still remember that king, while quite a youth skating on *Kolck* Pond, surrounded by a crowd of city boys.

<sup>2</sup> Abraham K., son of James Beekman.



1732 James<sup>1</sup> Jane Keteltas  
 March 5, born.  
 Lived and died  
 in New York.



Oct. 1752.

William<sup>2</sup> died unmarried.  
 Jane m. Stephen Van Cortland

No children. Resided in New York.

Catharine m. Elisha Boudinot<sup>3</sup> No children.

Mary m. Stephen N. Bayard

1831, died No children.

Cornelia m. Isaac B. Cox<sup>4</sup> 4 children.

John died young.

Elizabeth died young.

Abraham K. m. Johanna Beekman<sup>2</sup> No children.

James m. Mrs. Lydia Watkins Drew<sup>3</sup> No children.

<sup>1</sup> About three miles from the City Hall, in the city of New York, stands an old mansion, associated with many interesting though melancholy reminiscences of our revolution. It was built by James Beekman, and was occupied by the commanders in chief of the British army, as their residence while they had possession of the city, during that period. There is one room near the head of the stairs, which was occupied by Maj. Andre the night before proceeding up the river, on his ill fated expedition to West Point, and (strange providence) but a few yards distant still stands the green house, where Capt. Matthew Hale, of the

American army received his trial and condemnation as a spy. There is one room the ceiling of which is ornamented with a belt of green, and the fire place with old fashioned porcelain jambs, looking like some dainty parlor of a fairy queen, where it is stated, was composed the celebrated poem, the "Battle of the Kegs." Like most old buildings it had a room, long celebrated among superstitious servants, for its ghosts and strange outlandish noises. It is still owned by a descendant of the original proprietor.

<sup>2</sup> Johanna, da. of Gerard William Beekman.

<sup>3</sup> Maiden name Lydia Watkins,

1768 John  
April 29, born.  
Dec. 8, 1843, died.

Mary E. G. Bedlow  
Born Aug. 1, 1771.



Nov. 3, 1792.

Catharine m. A. K. Fish  
Mary m. William A. De Peyster  
John C.  
Jane m. J. H. Borrowe, M. D., 1833  
Lydia m. Joseph Foulke, Jun., 1831  
William F. Catharine A. Neilson

Resides in New York.



June 1, 1841.

William B.  
John N.

1774 Gerard  
Dec. born.  
July 15, 1833, died.

Catharine Sanders



April, 1810.

1815 James W.  
Nov. 22, born.  
Resides in N. York.

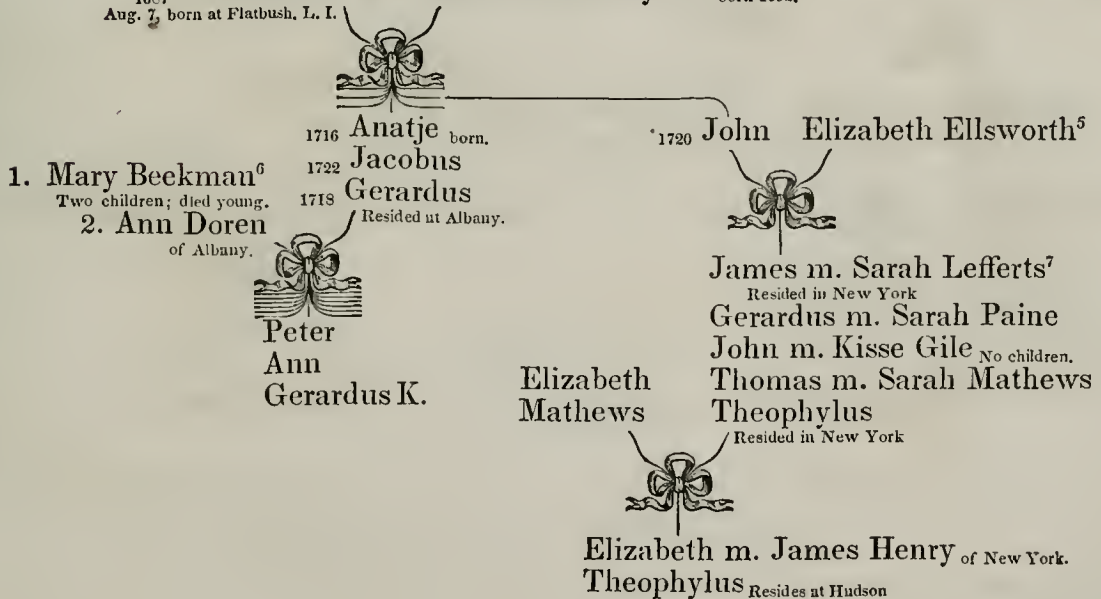
Abian S.  
Milledoller



March 18, 1840.

Catharine  
Gerard

1679 } William born at the bay near Flatbush, L. I.; died young.  
 Jan. 25 }  
 1682 } Adrian<sup>1</sup> m. Aletta Lisperaer 1705  
 Aug. 22, born at Flatbush, L. I. Died Dec. 19, 1705. without children.  
 Catharine m. Charles le Roux<sup>2</sup>  
 1689 }  
 May 25, born at New Utrecht. Goldsmith and Jeweller in New York; died Jan. 30, 1763.  
 1698 }  
 Dec. 23 } Cornelia m. Richard Van Dam  
 1701 Henry Merchant and ensign in New York.  
 Dec. 11, born. Died, Sept. 4, 1743 unmarried.  
 1704 Maria m. Jacob Walton<sup>3</sup>  
 Jan. 10, born. Died March 11, 1794.  
 1687 Jacobus<sup>4</sup> M. D. Elizabeth De Peyster born 1692.  
 Aug. 7, born at Flatbush, L. I.



<sup>1</sup> Adrian Beekman, son of Gerard, was a merchant in New York. He was killed during the famous insurrection in that city among the negroes, on Sunday night, the 6th of April, 1712. He was coming out of his house to go to the rendezvous (of those who assembled to quell the insurrection), when he was stabbed by the door; retiring into an inner apartment, he died in the arms of his wife.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Le Roux was a goldsmith and jeweller in

New York, a deacon of the Reformed Dutch Church, and lieutenant in the army.

<sup>3</sup> Jacob Walton built the Walton House, in Pearl Street, New York.

<sup>4</sup> Jacobus, English, James.

<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Theophylus Ellsworth, of New York.

<sup>6</sup> Mary, da. of Christopher Beekman.

<sup>7</sup> Sarah, da. of Dirck Lefferts.



1. Anna Maria Van Horne

1693

Lieut. Gerardus

2. Catharine Provoost

June 9, b at Flatbush, L. I.  
Merchant in New York.

Elizabeth m. Luke

Van Rantz

William married in Liverpool and died there.

Magdalene m. Abraham Lynks of New York.

Cornelius

Catharine

Aefje<sup>1</sup> m. Samuel Verplanck

of Verplanck's Point.

Ann Van Horne

Gerard G.

Van Horne

Gerard G. m. Cornelia<sup>2</sup>  
Van Cortlandt

Catharine m. Capt. John Lawrence

Cornelia m. Charles Akins

Gerard married in England. of St. Croix.

<sup>1</sup> Aefje, Eng. Eve.<sup>2</sup> Cornelia da. of Gov. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

1657 Johannes<sup>1</sup> Aletta Lawrence<sup>2</sup>  
 born.  
 1751 died, aged 94.



Mary m. Arnout<sup>3</sup> Schermerhoorn  
 Catharine  
 1708 Rachel m. John Denmark  
 born Died June 27, 1792, aged 84.  
 Thomas Wynkoop  
 of Kingston.



— Van Keuren Judith, Aeltje, Catharine  
 John of Kingston



Benjamin m. Rebecca Thompson  
 of Redhook.  
 Cornelius m. — Burhans  
 of Kingston.  
 Rachel Dumont<sup>4</sup> Tjerck  
 of Kingston.



Giertry m. Charles H. Ruggles  
 John died unmarried at Kingston. Judge, resides in Poughkeepsie.  
 Sarah m. Rev. Cornelius D. Westbrook  
 of Fishkill, Jan. 1819.

Dr. John Anna Pruyn  
 Physician.  
 Resided at  
 Kinderhook.



Dr. John P. m. 1. Catharine  
 of Kinderhook, Van Schaak  
 State Senator. No children.  
 2. Eliza Clarke  
 Thomas m. Lydia Van Schaack  
 Moved west.

<sup>1</sup> Johannes Beekman and his wife Aletta were members of the Dutch church, and resided in what was called the *Smit's Vlie or Valley* in 1686, neighbor to William Beekman his father. See list of ch. members by Dominie Selyns, in Coll. of N. Y. Hist. Soc. vol. 1, p. 398. N. S.

<sup>2</sup> Aletta or Aeltje, Eng. Adeline or Adela, da. of Thomas Lawrence.

<sup>3</sup> Arnout Eng. Arnold.

<sup>4</sup> Rachel, da. of John Dumont a descendant of a Huguenot.

Cornelius Catharine Schoonmacher



Maria m. Jacob Klock of St. Johnsville.  
 Tryntie m. John Van Gaasbeeck.  
 Elizabeth and Alida die unmarried, of Kingston,  
 Henry settled at St. Johnsville.  
 Cornelius settled at St. Johnsville.

Catharine  
Masten

Thomas



Cornelius of Kingston.  
 Catharine  
 Elizabeth all of Kingston.

John Catharine Kiesterde



Henry of Kingston.  
 James of Kingston.  
 John in Brooklyn.  
 Walter in Brooklyn.  
 Catharine m. Asa Stebbins  
     Resides in Brooklyn. of Brooklyn.



## BLEECKER.

---

JAN JANSSEN BLEECKER is the only individual of the name who is known to have emigrated to America. He was born at Meppel, in the province of Overijssel, in the Netherlands, in 1641, and arrived at New York in 1658, and at Albany, it is supposed, the same year. He married Margaret, daughter of Rutger Jacobsen and Tryntie Jans, of Breesteede,<sup>1</sup> second of January, 1667. He was one of the first aldermen mentioned in the charter of Albany, granted by Gov. Dongan, in 1686. He was, in 1696, recorder of Albany, and in 1700, mayor of the same, and member of the general assembly of the province in 1698-9, and in 1700.<sup>2</sup>

His descendants are numerous, and extensively intermarried with New England families. They principally reside at Albany and New York, though they may be found in New Jersey, Westchester County, Troy, Utica, Canada, and some even as far as Green Bay. The genealogical table gives a full list of his descendants, with their intermarriages.

---

## LEONARD BLEECKER.

Leonard Bleecker<sup>3</sup> received on the 28th of June, 1775, the appointment of second lieutenant in Capt. Marinus Willett's company, in the First New York regiment, commanded by Col. Alexander McDougall; and on the 8th August following, left New York, rendezvousing at Ticonderoga, by the way of Albany, preparatory to a descent on St. Johns, which, it is well known, surrendered to General Montgomery

<sup>1</sup> So far as can be interpreted from a very imperfect record.

<sup>2</sup> See Journal of the Assembly.

<sup>3</sup> See page 96.

on the 12th Nov. following. Before his return to New York, he was advanced to a second lieutenantcy, in the First New York Regiment, also commanded by Col. McDougal, and was in the battle of Long Island, and in the memorable retreat from thence into Westchester County; and having been stationed for a time at Peekskill, crossing the river at King's Ferry, now Verplanck's Point, commenced the celebrated retreat through New Jersey. The misery and destitution of the army at this crisis may be conceived of from the fact that out of four hundred men, which originally composed this regiment, only fifty-five, rank and file, were able to proceed on their march, from Peekskill, for the want of clothing. Bleecker himself lost all his baggage in the retreat from Brooklyn, on the night of the 27th August. His entire wardrobe consisted of only a single pair of half-worn worsted stockings, three old shirts, and a miserable uniform, which he had on his back. And thus destitute, without shoes or hats, in a cold autumnal month, they performed their melancholy march, leaving, as is well known, the prints of their bare feet, in blood, upon the frozen soil!

Four captains of this regiment, becoming incapacitated for further service, before reaching the Delaware, returned to their homes, leaving one of the vacancies to be filled by Mr. Bleecker. He accordingly, in this capacity, participated in the famous battles of Trenton and Princeton. He survived all the officers of this regiment.

On the first of January, 1777, the army being newly organized, he was appointed first lieutenant in the Fourth New York Regiment, commanded by Col. Henry B. Livingston, and in the month of March, while recruiting at Esopus, (Kingston, Ulster County,) he was advanced to a captaincy in the Third New York Regiment, commanded by Colonel Peter Gansevoort to supply a vacancy occasioned by the desertion of Captain Houston, who went over to the enemy, in New York. This regiment being ordered to Fort Stanwix, in June 1777, participated in the defence of that place, during its memorable investment by St. Leger, with his hordes of British, Tories, and savages.

Early in March, 1775, he took part in the expedition against the Onondagas, consisting of a detachment of five hundred men, under Col. Goose Van Schaack, of Colonel Willett's regiment, and effected their object without losing a man, capturing some thirty-four men, women and children of the savages.

He was likewise in the celebrated expedition of General Sullivan, against the Tuscaroras, Cayugas and Senecas. The regiment to which he belonged, in conjunction with about one thousand other continental troops, under General James Clinton, marching from Saratoga, effected a junction with that officer at Tioga Point, in the month of September 1779.

In January 1780, on the reorganization of the army, the four regiments of New

York, being reduced to two, he received the appointment of captain in the First Regiment, commanded by Col. Goose Van Schaick, the light infantry of which he commanded till the close of the war.

In 1780 and '81 he served under Gen. Lafayette; in the latter year acting as brigade major, in General Hazen's brigade of Lafayette's division, and witnessing the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown. He received, about the close of the war, a brevet commission, according to act of congress in 1779.

In 1785, he made a public profession of religion, and devoted the remainder of his life to works of a philanthropic and benevolent character. The following are some of the institutions of this nature to which he belonged.

He was associated with Dr. William Cogswell in forming the Society for the Relief of Distressed Prisoners; a Trustee in the New York City Dispensary, for twenty years; President of the New York Samaritan Society, its whole existence; Manager of the United Domestic Missionary Society; Manager and First Vice President of the American Tract Society; Manager, Vice President and President of the New York Bible Society; Vice President of the New York Magdalen Society, its whole existence; Inspector of the New York State Prison, fifteen years; First Treasurer of the New York Free, now Public School Society, then elected Vice President, which office he filled until he was compelled to leave the city, on account of ill health; for several years Standing Chairman of the New York Peace Society; Manager of the original Board of the American Bible Society; Manager of the original Board of the New York Sabbath School Union, and for a number of years, one of its Vice Presidents; Standing Chairman of the weekly meetings of the Sunday School Visiting Committee; First Vice President, and afterwards President, of the Bethel Union; Standing Chairman of the Weekly Union Prayer Meeting at the Mariners' Church; First Treasurer of the Baptist Theological Society; Vice President of the New York Baptist Domestic Missionary Society; Vice President of the New York Baptist Foreign Missionary Society; Manager of the American and Foreign Bible Society; Life Member of the New York Marine Society since 1791; Treasurer of the New York State Society of Cincinnati eighteen years; Member of the New York Chamber of Commerce nearly fifty years; Member of the Legislature, one year, &c., &c.

He died on the 9th of March, 1844, at Newtown, L. I., esteemed and respected by the community in which he lived, and his high character and eminent services were an example worthy the imitation of posterity.



## FAMILY OF JAN JANSEN BLEECKER, WHO SETTLED AT ALBANY, 1658.

JOHN, born on the 2d May, 1668; died 20th Dec., 1738; married Anna Coster, who died 1766. His descendants are given in the table.

NICHOLAS, born between 9th and 10th Dec., at 12 o'clock at night, 1677; died at Albany, unmarried, Jan, 1, 1751.

HENRY, born April 7, 1686; died at Albany, unmarried, Dec. 22, 1767.

CATHARINE, born May 1, 1670; married Abraham Cuyler of Albany, Nov. 17, 1689. She died April 8th, 1734.

JANE, born Jan. 2, 1673; married John Glen, Dec. 11, 1698. He died Sept. 28, 1706; she Jan. 23, 1755.

RUTGER, born May 13, 1675; died Aug. 4, 1756; married Catalina Schuyler. He resided in Pearl Street, Albany. His descendants are given in the table.

RACHEL, born Nov. 12, 1688; died Aug. 10, 1766. She was buried in the Dutch Church at Albany, very near where she used to sit while attending church.

MARGARET, born March 8, 1680; married Henry Ten Eyck,<sup>1</sup> of Albany, Nov. 28, 1706.

MARIA, born March 3, 1682-3; died young.

MARIA, born Feb. 6, 1691-2; also died young.

<sup>1</sup> The mother of Henry Ten Eyck was a Coeymans.

Margaeritta Jacobsen<sup>1</sup> JAN JANSEN BLEECKER<sup>2</sup>  
 1647, born.  
 1733, died.



1641, born at Meppel, in the province of Overijssel, Holland.  
 1658, emigrated to America.  
 Died, at Albany, Nov. 21, 1732.  
 Jan. 2 1667.

1668  
 1701, mayor of Albany.  
 Dec. 20, 1733, died at Albany.

John<sup>3</sup>

Anna Coster

Died 1766.

Oct. 1693.



1696 Gertrude m. Abraham

March 9, 1709

Maragrieta

Wendell

April 8, 1712

Anna

2. — Brees

1694

John

1. — Ten Eyck<sup>4</sup>



Gertrude  
 Ann  
 Catharine  
 John I.

Gerritje  
 Van Schaick



John m. Ann Van Alen<sup>5</sup> no children.  
 Sybrant died without children.  
 Jacob died unmarried.  
 Jane m. Isaac Truax resided at Albany.  
 Anne died unmarried.

Nicholas

1702, born.  
 1747, died.

Margaret  
 Roseboom



Nicholas died unmarried.

1727 Henry resided in Albany.

Catalina Cuyler



Margaret m. Harmanus Ten Eyck  
 of Albany.

Catharine m. James Van Ingen  
 of Albany.

Neeltje Staats

Nicholas



1763

Harman of Albany.  
 Deborah  
 Catharine

<sup>1</sup> Margaret da. of Rutger Jacobsen.

<sup>2</sup> He settled at Albany in 1658.

<sup>3</sup> Johannes, at the age of eighteen, left home the 11th Sept., 1686, and Schenectady on the 13th of the same month, for the Mohawk Indians. In the beginning of May of the same year, he, together with his companions, was made prisoner at Ottawa, by a party of Frenchmen, and carried to Quebec, where he remained till the following year, when he was released.

He returned home, arriving at Albany after the second sermon, on Sunday, the 23d Oct., 1687, to the astonishment and joy of his friends, who supposed him murdered by the Indians. He was recorder of Albany in 1700, and mayor in 1701. He was also member of the general assembly in 1701 and 1702.

<sup>4</sup> Sister of Henry Ten Eyck.

<sup>5</sup> Ann da. of John Van Alen.

1739 John N. Margaret Van Deusen  
1825, died.



Henry Elizabeth Metcalf  
Resides in  
Albany.



Catalina  
Catharine  
Henry  
George M.  
Charles N.  
William E. m. Elizabeth Russell

Catharine Staats



Margaret

1776 Margaret m. John Van Schaick  
1780 Harriet m. Rev. John B. Romeyn, D.D.  
1784 Eliza m. Rev. Jacob Brodhead, D. D.  
1778 Henry I. Mary Storm<sup>1</sup> of New York.  
1789 Nicholas



Margaret m. 1. Mr. Pinkham  
2. Henry Antie  
3. Samuel Chapman

<sup>1</sup> Mary, daughter of Thomas Storm, of New York.

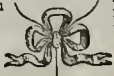


1675 Rutger<sup>1</sup> Catalina Schuyler<sup>2</sup>  
Resided in Pearl Street  
Albany.  
Aug. 1756, died.



1706 Hendrick<sup>3</sup>  
June 2.  
1718 Anthony

1715 Jacob Margaret<sup>6</sup> Ten Eyck  
March 1, born. 1715 born.  
1747, died. 1777 died.



Margaret m. Edward Collins<sup>4</sup> resided at Albany.  
1713 John Rutger<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Staats<sup>5</sup>  
U.S. 1800, died in Pearl  
Street Albany.



1747 Jacob Elizabeth Wendell<sup>8</sup>  
22d July, born. 1753, born.

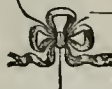


1777 } Jacob I. died unmarried.  
March 2

1779 Hon. Harmanus m. Sebastiana<sup>10</sup>  
Oct 9, born. Resides at Albany.  
Late minister to the Hague,  
from 1839 to 1842.

Cornelia Mentz

1. Eliza Bridgen<sup>11</sup>



Rutger died unmarried.  
Sarah m. George M. Tibbets<sup>12</sup> of Troy.  
Elizabeth m. Benjamin Tibbets  
of Albany.

1760 Barent m. Sarah Lansing<sup>7</sup>  
June 9, born. Resided in Albany. No children.

1745 Rutger Catharine Elmendorff  
Resided in Albany.



Elizabeth m. Peter Brinckerhoff  
1777, born at Schenectady. of New York.

1780 Maria m. Morris S. Miller<sup>9</sup> of Utica.  
1783 Blandina m. Hon. Charles E. Dudley<sup>9</sup>

1771 John R. 2. Mrs. Hetty Lynn<sup>12</sup>  
of Albany.



Barent died young.  
Catharine m. James Neilson  
of New Brunswick, N. J.  
Mary m. Horatio Seymour<sup>12</sup> of Utica.

<sup>1</sup> Rutger, Recorder of Albany in 1725, and Mayor in 1726, 27, 28.

<sup>2</sup> Catalina, da. of David I. Schuyler.

<sup>3</sup> Hendrick died Oct. 21, 1724 among the Senecas and was buried in a chest made of boards.

<sup>4</sup> John Rutger was a surveyor and took up large tracts of land on the Mohawk.

<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Barent Staats.

<sup>6</sup> Margaret, da. of Henry Ten Eyck, who married Margaret Bleecker.

<sup>7</sup> Sarah, da. of Gerrit Lansing.

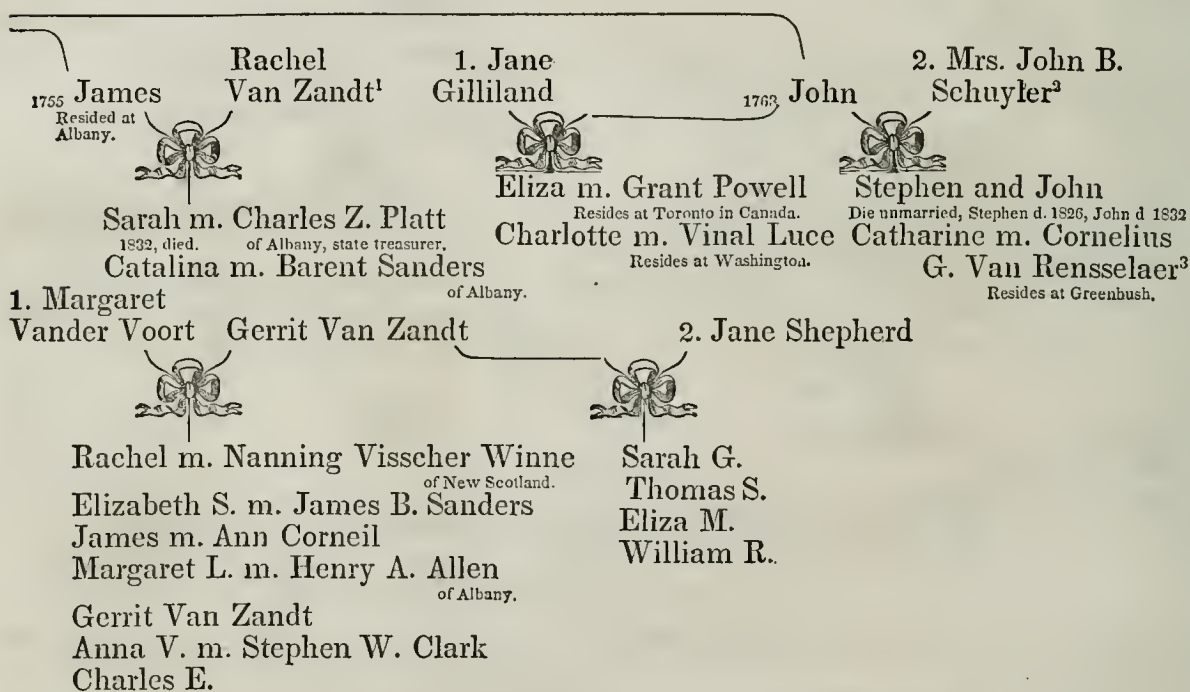
<sup>8</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Harmanus I. Wendell.

<sup>9</sup> The Hon. Charles E. Dudley was born in Staffordshire, England. He resided at Albany. He was first state senator, then mayor of Albany, and finally United States senator.

<sup>10</sup> Da. of Dirk Mentz and Immetje Keyser, at the Hague, in South Holland.

<sup>11</sup> The name of *Bridgen* was assumed by her father; his original name was Atwood.

<sup>12</sup> Hetty abbreviation of Mehitabel, da. of Mr. Bailey of Plattsburg, and widow of Rev. John Blair Lynn, of Philadelphia.



<sup>1</sup> Rachel, da. of Gerrit Van Zandt, of Albany.

<sup>2</sup> Maiden name Elizabeth Van Rensselaer.

<sup>3</sup> Cornelius, son of John Van Rensselaer.

James Abigail Lispenard<sup>1</sup>  
 Resided in New York City.



Elizabeth m. Col. William De Hart<sup>2</sup>

James

1743 Anthony L.<sup>3</sup> Mary Noel  
 born at New Rochelle, N. Y.  
 1816, died.



Frances E. m. Francis Ellison

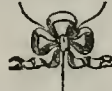
Mary

1779 Abigail m. John Neilson  
 born at Morristown. Resides in New York

Elizabeth m. Alexander McDonald  
 of New York.

1767 Gerrit Noel  
 Oct. 30.

Jane Byvanck



Josepha

Anthony<sup>5</sup> died 1827.

James Sarah Bache<sup>4</sup>  
 of New York.



Mary

John died unmarried.

Matilda

Jane m. Leonard Corning  
 of New York.

Louisa

Sarah m. Fred'k Van Wagenen

Elizabeth

Emma

Gerrit Noel m. Caroline Caldwell  
 Resides in New York.

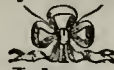
Helena m. Rev. Cornelius Duffy

Mary m. Thomas W. Clerke

Sarah m. William P. Hansford  
 of Norfolk, Va.

Theophylact m. Lydia Frances De Witt  
 of New York.

Anthony J. Cornelia Van Benthuyzen



John

<sup>1</sup> The Lispenards were Huguenots.

<sup>2</sup> William De Hart, colonel in the revolution.

<sup>3</sup> Anthony L. Bleecker gave name to Bleecker Street New York.

<sup>4</sup> Sarah, da. of Theophylus Bache, of New York.

<sup>5</sup> "You were not much acquainted with Bleecker,\* I think; the most honorable, the most amiable and the most modest of human beings. Fraught with talent, taste, and literature, a wit and a poet; he rarely appeared in public as an author himself, whilst his careless generosity furnished the best of their capital to

\* Anthony Bleecker Esq., son of Anthony L. Bleecker of New York.



---



---

 William

 Mary  
 William  
 Robinson  
 Anthony

 John Runeck  
 William  
 Catharine Amelia

 John Phœbe  
 Smith

 Margaret  
of New York.  
 Cornelia  
Resides at Green Bay.

 1775 Alexander Frances Wade<sup>1</sup>  
5th of July born  
 in New York.


1787, born

 Mary N. m. Rev. John H. Leggett  
of New York.  
 Anna W. m. Francis Von Pfister  
 Frances m. John H. Schuyler  
 Caroline H.  
 William  
Lieut. in the navy.  
 Anthony deceased.  
 Richard  
 Alexander N. m. Harriet Blackwell

dozens of literary adventurers, sometimes giving them style for their thoughts, and sometimes thoughts for their style. See *Reminiscences of New York* No. 2 in the *Talisman* for 1831.

For many years before his death, he was an examiner in chancery, an office requiring great integrity, impartiality, and judgment, the duties of which he

discharged with the utmost fidelity. His last moments were peaceful and tranquil, submitting with calm resignation to the will of an overruling providence, he expressed his humble reliance on the merits of the Redeemer. He died in 1827.

<sup>1</sup>Frances da. of Captain William Wade, of the 38th regiment of the British army.

1. Ann Eliza Schuyler <sup>1744</sup> John I.



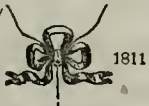
Margaret m. Edward Brady  
No children.

2. Esther Rhinelanders



John A. Eve Anna Faugerers

Leonard A. Sarah E. Popham  
Resides in New York.



Mary N. m. Pierre E. F. McDonald  
William P. m. Maria H. Onderdonck  
Elizabeth m. Theodore Mallaby  
Leonard  
Anthony  
Julia m. William Onderdonck



John  
Henry  
Estheria  
Eve Anna m. J. W. Shippe <sup>of N. York.</sup>  
Mary m. Joseph Baldwin <sup>of N. York.</sup>  
Georgiana m. William Lyman  
Jessica <sup>of Newark, N. J.</sup>  
Rosalie

1755 Maj. Leonard<sup>1</sup>  
Dec. 21, born at New  
Rochelle, N. Y.

1. Joanna Abeel<sup>2</sup>  
2. Grace Moore Berrien  
of Westchester County, N. Y.



1787 James W. Sarah Elizabeth  
Resides in New York Fanning

Frederick D. Sarah  
1786, born,



Russell  
of N. Y.

Samuel

Huldah R.

1812 Sarah F. m. Denniston  
James E. m. Victoria Williams  
1814 John R. m. Mary E. Clinton<sup>3</sup>  
1816 Louisa M.  
1818 Anna E. m. James Wolcott  
1822 Henry A. of New York.  
1824 Juliet  
1828

James m. 1. Mrs. Ann Driver  
2. Sarah Ann Stubbs  
Washington m. 1. Phœbe Gordon  
Resides in Brooklyn. 2. Ann E. Watson  
Gertrude m. Edward Kemeys  
Eliza resides at Sing-Sing<sup>3</sup> of Westchester Co., N. Y.  
Leonard m. Caroline Henderson  
Resides in New York  
Edward m. Ann Kinch  
Resides in New York.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 89.

<sup>3</sup> Mary E., da. of Alexander Clinton, nephew of De

<sup>2</sup> Joanna da. of Col. James Abeel, of Gen. Wash- Witt Clinton.  
ington's staff.



## DE GRAAF.

---

This patronymic is common in Holland, generally spelt with a diphthong, as follows, *Græf*.<sup>1</sup>

There was a Cornelius de Græf, free lord of South Pølsbrook, burgomaster of Amsterdam, in 1656. Also, a John de Graaf, governor of the Dutch island, St. Eustatius, the first foreign magistrate who acknowledged the independence of the United States,<sup>2</sup> after the revolution. His portrait is now hanging in the state house at Concord, New Hampshire.

A branch of the family emigrated to New Netherland, and settled at New Amsterdam, as a merchant. His only son, CLAAS, established himself as would be considered at that early day, far in the interior of the country, on the navigable waters of the Mohawk, on a point of land which he denominated DE GRAAFEN HOFSTEDE, about a mile from the city of Schenectady, on the same side of the river. This land he obtained by patent from Gov. Andross, some time between the years 1670 and 1680. The name has not spread much. Descendants of the first emigrant, reside mostly at and in the vicinity of Schenectady and Amsterdam. Some are at Syracuse, and in Montgomery and Schoharie counties, and they are found, of the female line, as far as Philadelphia, New Orleans, Michigan. Also at Fort Plain, on the Mohawk.

<sup>1</sup> The name signifies an earl or count.

Pieter Jacobsz Græff, is also mentioned by Wagenaar, p. 206.

<sup>2</sup> An allusion to this individual may be found in Botta's American Revolution, vol. ii., p. 331. A

## FAMILY OF CLAAS DE GRAAF, WHO SETTLED AT SCHENECTADY.

JESSE, married Alida Henneyon, of the city of New York. Descendants given in the table.

ABRAHAM, married Rebecca.

Children: Cornelius, married Rebecca Van Patten; William, born 1735, married Anatje Truax.

WILLIAM, killed by the Indians. Left no descendants.

ISAAC, married Deborah.

Children: Jeremiah, married Anatje Quackenbosh; John, married Anatje Peek; Elizabeth, married Frederick Clute.

ANDRIES.

Children: Claas, Frederick.

ARNOUT.

Children: Claas, married Catelina Truax; Nelly, married Tacaries Van der Bogart.

## CLAAS DE GRAAF

Emigrated to America.  
Settled near Schenectady.



Jesse

Resided at the Hoeck.

Alida Henneyon

of the city of New York.



1713 Gezena Swits<sup>1</sup>  
20th April born.

1709 Daniel  
Resided at Schenectady.

June 26, 1735.



1737 Susanna m. Andrew Truax  
May 8, born. Resided at Schenectady.

1745 Jesse m. Rachel Fonda<sup>2</sup>  
Jan. 13, born. No descendants.

1747 Gezena m. Frederick Visscher of Fonda.  
born. Resided in town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co., N. Y.

1750 Alida m. John A. Vedder of Schenectady.  
born. Resided in the town of Rotterdam.

2. Jane 1753 Simon m. 1. Anatie Schermerhorn<sup>4</sup>  
Bradt.<sup>5</sup> Resided in Schenectady. No children.



Nancy m. Jesse Fisher Resides at Fonda.

Daniel m. Margaret Swart  
Resides at Schenectady.

Harmanus Lives at Syracuse

1757 Isaac  
Nov. 16, born in  
Schenectady.  
1844, died.

Susanna Van Epps  
Died 1829.



1779

Daniel m. Helena Swart Resides at Amsterdam.

John I.<sup>3</sup> Resides at Schenectady

Jesse D. m. Gezena Visscher<sup>6</sup>

Resides near Fonda

Gezena m. Abraham Oathout

Resides at Fort Plain.

Eleanor m. C. C. Cuyler, D. D.

of Philadelphia.

Susan m. Peter Banker Resides at Schenectady,

Nancy m. Philip R. Toll

Resides in Michigan

<sup>1</sup> Gezena, daughter of Simon Swits and Gezena Beeckman, who were married Oct. 11, 1711. She was born April 20, 1713; died, and was buried on the 24th Jan., 1801, being the first person carried to a grave on a hearse in Schenectady.

<sup>2</sup> Rachel, daughter of Abraham Fonda.

<sup>3</sup> John I. de Graaf was member of congress from

1826 to 1829, and in 1837-39; and mayor of Schenectady in 1832, 3, 4, 5, 6, and in 1842-45.

<sup>4</sup> Anatje, da. of Simon Schermerhorn.

<sup>5</sup> Jane, da. of Arent Bradt, of Schenectady,

<sup>6</sup> Gezena, grand-daughter of Frederick Visscher. He was scalped by the Indians during the revolution, and survived many years afterwards.

Hester m. Simon Toll

Resided in the town of Glenville.

Eve m. Seth Vrooman

Resided in Schenectady.

Elebertje m. Peter Van Slyck

Resided in Schenectady.

Maria m. Jeronimus Barhuydt

Resided in Schenectady.

Sarah m. Harmanus Peek

Resided in Schenectady.

Catharine m. Adam Condie<sup>1</sup>

Resided in the town of Glenville

Rachel m. Abraham Groote

Resided at Niskayuna.

Claas<sup>2</sup> Harriet<sup>3</sup> Schermerhorn

Resided at the Hoeck.



Aneka m. Gerrit Veeder

Resided in the town of Schenectady.

Jesse m. Rebecca Quackenbosh

Resided at the Hoeck.

<sup>1753</sup> John m. Eva Van Dreezen

Lived in the town of Schenectady.

<sup>1</sup> Adam Condie was slain in the Boeckendal battle, July 18, 1748.

<sup>2</sup> Claas, English Nicholas.

<sup>3</sup> Harriet, a daughter of Ryer Schermerhorn, one of the patentees of Schenectady.



## HOFFMAN.

---

This family is of Swedish origin, though the name is distinguished in Dutch and German literature.<sup>1</sup> It is not improbable that these families are also of Swedish extraction, removing thither, as we know large numbers of Scandinavian families did, in the time of Gustavus Adolphus.

There were several individuals of this name who arrived in some of the early migrations of the Swedes to the Delaware, who were included among those transferred by Governor Stuyvesant to the city of New York, on his conquest of New Sweden, to prevent a revolution among them in favor of Queen Christina, where they have commingled Swedish blood with the original Dutch population of the city.

The name, however, in the Scandinavian dialect, seems to have been *Hoppman*, similar in signification to *Hoffman*, the one being a translation of the other, for Hoffinan signifies the same in Dutch that *Hopp-man* does in Swedish, namely, *man of hope*, analogous to the Anglo-Saxon patronymic, *Hop-kin*, an abbreviation of *Hope-kin*, the *e* being expunged for the sake of euphony, and which signifies *child of hope*.

I find a Mr. Hoffman authorized by Tjerck Claas de Witt, the ancestor of the De Witts in New York, to recover some property for him, at Ezen, in Ostenbenzie, Holland, who is probably the ancestor of the branch of the family here referred to. He

<sup>1</sup> Among the most important of these, were Gaspar Hoffmann, a German physician, born at Gotha, in 1572. Also, Maurice Hoffmann, a German physician, born at Furstenwald, in Brandenburg, in 1622. John James Hoffmann, a philologist, born at Bâle, in 1635. He wrote the great work entitled *Lexicon Universale Historico-Geographico-Poetico-*

*Philosophico-Politico-Philologicum*, published at Geneva in 1677, in 2 vols., folio. Daniel Hoffman, a Lutheran minister, superintendent and professor at Helmstad, during the latter part of the fifteenth century. He died in 1611. Frederick Hoffmann, the most eminent physician of his name, was born at Halle, in Saxony, Feb. 19, 1660.

seems to have originally settled near the Shongum Mountains,<sup>1</sup> in the beautiful valley of the Waalkill, Ulster County, New York, where his descendants became at one time so numerous as to constitute a distinct settlement, which went by the name of Hoffman Town.

A son of the first ancestor married Jane, a daughter of Antonie Crispell, a Huguenot, who settled in that region, and one of the patentees of NewPaltz; thus transmitting some of the best blood of France in the veins of his descendants. He removed to Esopus, now Kingston, Ulster County, where he settled, and the old fashioned stone mansion, erected by him on the corner of North Front and Green Streets, originally used as a fort, is still standing, owned by one of his descendants. In the following generation, a member of the family located near Redhook, on the east side of the Hudson River, from whence have originated the New York branch of the family. This branch has become affluent, and highly distinguished for its literary attainments. One of the sons of the original ancestor, at Shongum, remaining on the old homestead, also left descendants, who have, mostly, disappeared from that region.

The following genealogical table is particularly valuable as giving the descendants of Jane, a daughter of one of the Huguenots who settled in Ulster County, already referred to, and also as completing a branch of Philip Livingston's descendants, through his daughter Alida. (See *Livingston Genealogy*.)

<sup>1</sup> Awkwardly spelled *Sha-wan-gunk*, signifying, in the Indian language, *white rocks*, in allusion to the chalkly cliffs appearing on the mountainous ridges bordering the Waalkill.

**MARTINUS HOFFMAN**

emigrated from Sweden to America, and settled at Shongum, Ulster county, N. Y.

Feb., 1686.

**Jannitie Crispell<sup>1</sup>**

Died Feb. 11, 1752.

**Nicolaes**

settled at Kingston, Ulster county, N. Y. Died Dec. 30, 1750.



Jan. 14, 1705.

Dec. 6, 1713.  
March 24, 1798, died at Redhook.**Zecharias m. 1. Helena Van Wyck** 5 or 6 children, all of whom died young.  
**2. Mrs. Van Wyck<sup>2</sup>** of Fishkill.Dec. 19, 1727,  
Aug. 15, 1754, died. Resided near Redhook.**Petrus m. — Van Allstyne** of Kinderhook.

Nov. 7, 1730.

**Maria m. John Ten Broeck** of Hudson.**Tryntie<sup>3</sup> Benson** 1706.  
1765, died.**Col. Martinus**  
Died, Aug. 29,  
1772.**Mrs. Henry Hansen<sup>4</sup>** of Harlaem.  
Sept. 26, 1766.

Oct. 19, 1773.



Aug. 13, 1734.

**Cornelia m. Isaac Roosevelt** of New York.  
Born at Kingston.

Sept. 17, 1737.

**Robert m. Sarah Van Allstyne**  
Resided at Poughkeepsie.

Aug. 1, 1739.

**Anthony m. Mary Rutgers** of New York.  
Resided at Redhook.

June 20, 1743.

**Maria m. R. Archibald Laidlie** resided in New York.

Jan. 12, 1747.

**Martin m. Margaret Bayard**  
Resided in Dutchess county, N. Y.

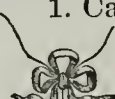
May 10, 1749.

**Zechariah m. Jane Hoffman**  
Resided at Redhook.

Feb. 14, 1752.

**Jane**

Jan'y 3, 1745.

**Harmanus** born at Kingston.  
Resided at Redhook.**Cornelia Vredenburg****1. Catharine Douw****Catharine Verplanck****Catharine m. Henry Van****Rensselaer****William Charlotte Wilkins****Ann m. Barent Ten Eyck****2. Wm. McClelland****Martin m. Gertrude Van****Ness** of Kinderhook.**Philip P. m. Lydia Osborn**

Resides in New York. Of Boston.

**Maria m. Com. John Downes**

Of Boston.

**Margaret E.****Herman L. m. Charlotte Clyne**

of St. Louis.

**Samuel V. m. Glovinia Storm**

Resides at New Brunswick.

**Lt. Beekman Verplanck<sup>5</sup>**

of the U. S. N.

**Charlotte m. Edward Prime** of New York.**Isabella m. Stephen Bayard** of West Farms, Westchester.**William****Herman****Martin**

<sup>1</sup> Jannitie (Eng. Jane), da. of Antonie Crispell, a Huguenot, and one of the patentees of New Paltz, Ulster county, N. Y.

<sup>2</sup> Maiden name Letitia Brinckerhoff.

<sup>3</sup> Tryntie (Eng. Catherine), da. of Robert Benson and Cornelia Roos.

<sup>4</sup> Maiden name Alida, da. of Philip Livingston, second proprietor of the manor, and sister to William Livingston, governor of New Jersey.

<sup>5</sup> Beekman Verplanck Hoffman was first lieutenant of the Constitution when she took the Guerriere, and also when she took the Cyanne and Levant.

1756. Nicholas Sarah Ogden<sup>1</sup> Died 1821.  
1800. Died at Redhook.

Nov. 14, 1762.



Sept. 7, 1773. Mary Gillon m. James Seton

1. Beulah<sup>2</sup> Murray

1763. Martin

2. Mary Seton



Oct. 16,  
born in  
N. Y.



Murray m. 1. Frances Burrall

2. Mary Ogden

Assistant Vice-Chancellor.

Lindley M. m. Susan Ogden

Martin m. Elizabeth H. Gilman

Anna m. Anthony Livingston<sup>3</sup>

William died young.

Mary Seton

Serena m. Dr. Chandler Gilman of N. Y.

Matilda m. Dr. Wm. C. Roberts.

Edward died young

Maria Colden m. Dr. John Patterson

Resides in Goshen.

Cecelia Seton m. Richard McAllister

Resides in Hamburg.

Harriet

Cadwallader Colden

James Farquhar

<sup>1</sup> Sarah, da. of Isaac Ogden and Gertrude Gouverneur.

<sup>2</sup> Beulah, sister to Lindley Murray the grammarian.

<sup>3</sup> Son of John Livingston.



1767. } Philip L. Helen Kissam  
 Sept 23. }  
 Born in New York of New York.  
 Removed to Johnstown.



1. Mary Colden <sup>1766.</sup> } Josiah Ogden<sup>1</sup>  
 April 14. }  
 Born in New York.



2. Maria Fenno



Catharine m. Dan'l Coolidge

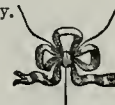
Alida

Helen

Hannah

Philip <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

Richard K. — Benson  
 in the navy.



Ann m. Chas. Nicholas  
 of Philadelphia.

Charles F.<sup>2</sup>

George E.

Julia all of New York.

Matilda <sup>died young.</sup>

Mary m. Philip Rhineland<sup>3</sup>

Hon. Ogden m. Emily Burrall

Southard  
 of Virginia.

Helen m. Woolsey  
 Rogers

<sup>1</sup> Josiah Ogden Hoffman, late first judge of the Superior Court of New York.

<sup>2</sup> Charles F. Hoffman, author of the Winter in the West, and other works.

<sup>3</sup> Philip, son of William Rhineland.

March 4, 1711. Anthony Catharine Van Gaasbeeck<sup>1</sup>  
 Dec. 5, 1784, died at Kingston. of Kingston, died March 28, 1785.



1740. Sarah married David de la Matre of Kingston.  
 1743. Jane m. John Kierstede of Kingston.  
 1745. Nicholas m. Edy Sylvester of New York.  
                     Resided at Redhook.  
 Nov. 29, 1747. Abraham m. Rachel Dubois of Kaatskill.  
                     Resided at Kingston.  
 1750. Ann m. Philip Van Buren of Kingston.  
 1752. Maria m. John Addison<sup>2</sup> of Kingston.  
 Aug. 17, 1754. Catharine m. Henry Elting of Kingston.  
 Aug. 27, 1756. Anthony m. 1. Elizabeth Snedeker  
                     Resided at Po'keepsie. 2. Gertrude Verplanck

<sup>1</sup> Catharine, da. of Abraham Van Gaasbeeck, of Kingston.

<sup>2</sup> John Addison was by birth a Scotchman. He emigrated to America, and settled at Kingston, on the Hudson, just previous to the revolutionary war. Mrs. Addison, then a widow, resided in the outskirts of the village at the time it was destroyed by the British under Capt. Vaughan. The family was making its escape from the house, and had got a short distance when, recollecting that she had left behind her an

article of dress which belonged to her mother, and which she was anxious to preserve, she hastened back to recover it. Obtaining it, she was just on the point of reaching the top of the hill, when looking anxiously back, she beheld the flames bursting from her dwelling. The village was entirely destroyed, with the exception of a single house. About the same time, intelligence arriving of the surrender of Burgoyne, the British retreated down the river.

Disposition of American Detachments.

Kip's Bay.

The Kip Family.

but at least one fourth of them were unfitted by sickness for active duty. Bilious fever prostrated Greene about the middle of August, and Sullivan was placed in command at Brooklyn. A small detachment was ordered to Governor's Island; another was posted at Paulus' Hook, where Jersey City now stands, and General George Clinton, with a body of New York militia, was ordered to West Chester county to oppose the landing of the British on the shores of the Sound, or, in the event of their landing, to prevent their taking possession of the strong post at King's Bridge. Parson's brigade took post at Kip's Bay,<sup>1</sup> on the East River, to watch British vessels if they should enter those waters. Such was the position of the two armies immediately antecedent to the battle near Brooklyn, at the close of August, 1776.

<sup>1</sup> The family mansion of the Kips, a strong house built of brick imported from Holland, remained near the corner of Second Avenue and Thirty-fourth Street, until July, 1850, when it was taken down. A pear-tree near, planted in 1700, bore fruit the present season. The house was built in 1641 by Samuel Kip, who was secretary of the council of New Netherlands, and at the time of its destruction was probably the oldest edifice in the State of New York. The sketch here given is from a painting in possession of the Reverend W. Ingraham Kip, D.D., of Albany, and gives its appearance at the time of the Revolution. The Kip family are among the oldest in this state.



KIP'S HOUSE.

Ruloff de Kype (anglicized to Kip after the English took possession of New Netherlands) was the first of the name found in history. He was a native of Bretagne, and was a warm partisan of the Guises in the civil wars between Protestants and Papists in the sixteenth century. On the defeat of his party, he fled to the Low Countries. He afterward joined the army of the Duke of Anjou, and fell in battle near Jarnac. He was buried in a church there, where an altar-tomb was erected to his memory bearing his coat of arms.\* His son Ruloff became a Protestant, and settled in Amsterdam. His grandson, Henry, (born in 1576) became an active member of the "Company of Foreign Countries," which was organized in 1588 for the purpose of exploring a northeast passage to the Indies. In 1635 he came to America with his family, but soon returned to Holland. His sons remained, bought large tracts of land, and were active in public affairs. One of them (Henry) was a member of the first popular Assembly in New Netherlands (see page 783), and married a daughter of De Sille, the attorney general. His brother Jacob bought the land at Kip's Bay, and a third son, Isaac, owned the property which is now the City Hall Park. Nassau Street was called Kip Street. In 1686 one of the family purchased the tract where the village of Rhinebeck, Dutchess county, now stands. It was called "the manor of Kipsburg." A part of this was sold to Henry Beekman, by whose granddaughter, the mother of Chancellor Livingston, it passed into the Livingston family. At the opening of the Revolution, the Kip family were divided in politics; some held royal commissions, others were staunch Whigs. The proprietors of the Kip's Bay property were strong Whigs, but one of them, Samuel, was induced by Colonel Delancey to take the loyal side. He raised a company of cavalry, principally from his own tenants, joined Delancey, and was active in West Chester county, where, in a skirmish in 1781, he was severely wounded. He lived several years after the war, and suffered great loss of property by confiscation.

For several years after the British took possession of York Island, Kip's house was used as head-quarters by officers. There Colonel Williams, of the 80th regiment, was quartered in 1780, and on the day when André left the city to meet Arnold, Williams gave a dinner to Sir Henry Clinton and his staff. André was there and shared in the socialities of the hour. It was his last dinner in New York. Such is well authenticated tradition.—See Holgate's *American Genealogies*, page 109.

\* The device was a shield. On one side, occupying a moiety, was a cross. The other moiety was quartered by a strip of gold; above were two griffins, and below an open mailed hand. There were two crests, a game-cock, and a demi-griffin holding a cross: the legend, "Vestigia nulla retrorsum."

## CHAPTER XXXI.

"In the year seventy-six came the two noble brothers,  
 With an army and fleet fit to conquer a world;  
 And Cornwallis, and Rawdon, and Tarleton, and others—  
 And murder and rapine on our country were hurl'd."

YANKEE CHRONOLOGY.

"There the old-fashioned colonel galloped through the white infernal  
 Powder cloud;  
 And his broad sword was swinging, and his brazen throat was ringing  
 Trumpet loud:

There the blue bullets flew,  
 And the trooper jackets redden at the touch of the leaden  
 Rifle breath;  
 And rounder, rounder, rounder, roared the iron six-pounder,  
 Hurling Death!"

KNICKERBOCKER MAGAZINE.



ON Thursday morning, the twenty-second of August, 1776, the British troops under General William Howe landed upon Long Island, in the vicinity of New Utrecht. Four thousand men crossed the ferry from Staten Island, at the Quarantine Ground, to Denyse's strong stone house, where Fort Hamilton now stands, and landed under cover of the guns of the *Rainbow*, anchored where Fort La Fayette looms up in the center of the Narrows. Some riflemen, under Colonel Edward Hand, posted on the hill above, retired toward Flatbush. An hour afterward, British and Hessian troops poured over the sides of the English ships and transports, and in long rows of boats, directed by Commodore Hetham, five thousand more soldiers landed upon Long Island, in the bow of Gravesend Bay (at a place known as Bath, in front of New Utrecht), under cover of the guns of the *Phoenix*, *Rose*,<sup>1</sup> and *Greyhound*. The chief commanders of the English were Sir Henry Clinton, Earls Cornwallis and Percy, and Generals Grant and Sir William Erskine. Count Donop, who was killed at Red Bank in 1777, landed, with some Hessians, with the first division, and on the twenty-fifth,<sup>2</sup> the veteran De Heister,<sup>3</sup> with Knyphausen, and two Hessian brigades, also landed near New Utrecht. The whole invading force was about ten thousand men well armed, with forty cannons. Lieutenant-colonel Dalrymple remained to keep Staten Island.



VIEW AT GRAVESEND BAY.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The *Rose* and *Phoenix*, after remaining in Haverstraw Bay three weeks, had passed the American batteries and joined the fleet.—See page 802.

<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant-general De Heister was an old man, and warmly attached to his master, the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel. The long voyage of almost fourteen weeks dispirited him, "and," says Sir George Collier, "his patience and tobacco became exhausted." A sniff of land breeze revived him. "He called for Hoek, and swallowed large potatoes to the health of his friends."

<sup>3</sup> This view is from the road on the high shore, a little below Fort Hamilton, looking southeast, the house in the center belonged to Simon Cortelyou, a Tory, during the Revolution, and has not been altered. Gravesend Bay is seen beyond the house, and the distant land is Coney Island beach.



## K I P.

---

Among the members of the association entitled the "Company of Foreign Countries," alluded to (page 7) as having been organized in the Netherlands in 1588, for the purpose of exploring a northeast passage to the Indies, around the coast of Asia, was an individual named HENDRICK KYPE,<sup>1</sup> ancestor of a highly respectable family in the state of New York. He left Amsterdam, Holland, and came over with his family to New Netherland in 1635. Returning to Holland, however, soon after, he died there. His sons remaining in this country, seem to have had considerable enterprise, for we find them securing large tracts of land and holding prominent stations in the government of the colony, as far down as the time of its conquest by the English in 1664. In 1647 and 1649, when Gov. Stuyvesant, to remodel the government, organized a popular assembly, composed of nine men chosen from among the people, who should coöperate with him and his council in the administration of the government, Hendrick Kip, one of these sons, was among those selected for this purpose. Jacobus Kip, another son, was secretary of the council of New Netherland, and obtained a grant of land on the Island of Manhattan, about two miles above the City Hall, on what was afterwards called Kip's bay. Here, in 1641, he erected a house, of bricks imported from Holland, a part of which was afterwards rebuilt in 1670 and 1696. Five generations of the family were born here. A few years since, on the opening of 35th street, on the line of which it stood, the house, at that time the oldest on the island, was taken down.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> After the conquest of New Netherland by the English, the name was Anglicized to Kip. See royal charter granted to Gov. Dongan in 1686, and that of Gov. Montgomerie in 1730, where members of the family are mentioned as officers under the crown,

and where the name is Anglicized to Kip, which fixed its spelling.

<sup>2</sup> There is on the rock in the rear of the house, a pear tree, which still bears fruit, and which was planted by one of the ladies of the family, in the year 1700.

In the following generation, we find the family purchasing from the Esopus Indians, on the east side of the Hudson river, where Rhinebeck now stands, a tract of land extending four miles along the river and several miles inland. The original deed, which is still preserved, is dated July 28, 1686, and signed by three Indian chiefs, Ankony, Anamaton, and Collicoon. Two years afterwards, a royal patent, dated June 2d, 1688, was granted by His Excellency Thomas Dongan, governor of the Province of New York, under the name of the Manor of Kipsburg, in confirmation of the Indian title. One-fifth part of this manor was afterwards sold to Col. Henry Beekman, through whose granddaughter, the mother of Chancellor Livingston, it passed into the Livingston family. About 300 acres of this property are still held by the Kip family, under the original deed. It seems that while a part of the family adhered to the British cause during the revolution, Jacobus Kip, of Kip's bay, was a staunch whig, his son having joined the American army. His residence for a short time was Washington's head quarters. It will be recollected, that on Sunday, September 15, 1776, the British under Sir William Howe, landed at Kip's bay, and after a skirmish with the Americans, in the rear of Mr. Kip's house, they took possession of it, and for several years it was occupied by the British officers as their head quarters.

Sir Henry Clinton, Lord Percy, Knyphausen, and the traitor Arnold, in succession, lived under its roof. Mr. Kip, who was too aged and infirm to be removed, remained with his two daughters, had a part of the house assigned them, and were treated by the British with the utmost courtesy and respect. He died before the close of the war. In the latter part of September, 1780, when the place was held as the quarters of Col. Williams of the 80th regiment, a dinner was given there to Sir Henry Clinton and his staff, and also as a parting compliment to Maj. Andre, who was about setting out to meet Arnold. *It was Andre's last dinner* in New York, and ten days afterwards he was executed.

Jacobus Kip, of Kipsburgh, became a captain in the British Infantry, and of another member of the family we find the following account in Bolton's History of Westchester County (vol. ii, p. 254). "The command of the Loyalist Rangers afforded Col. de Lancey facilities for communicating with his old associates in this section of the country, and was the means of inducing some of the landed gentry to take an active part in the contest. This was particularly the case with Samuel Kip, Esq., of a family which from the first settlement by the Dutch had possessed a grant of land at Kip's bay, and in other parts of New York island. Having been always associated with the government, and from their landed interest wielding an influence in its affairs, they were naturally predisposed to espouse the royal cause. In addition to this, Mr. Kip's estate was near that of Col. de Lancey's, and a close intimacy had always existed between them. He was, therefore, easily induced to accept a captain's commission from the royal government, and embark all his interests in this contest. He

raised a company of cavalry, principally from his own tenants, joined the British army with the colonel, and from his intimate knowledge of the country, was enabled to gain the reputation of an active and daring partisan officer. For this reason he was for a time assigned to a command in the Loyalist Rangers. In one of the severe skirmishes which took place in Westchester county in 1781, Capt. Kip, while charging a body of American troops, had his horse killed under him, and received a severe bayonet wound. He survived, however, several years after the war, though like his friend de Lancey, a heavy pecuniary sufferer from the cause he had espoused."

The following is a list of the municipal offices the family have held in the city of New York, under the different forms of government, during the last 200 years, taken from the corporation records.

*Schepen.*

Hendrick Kip, . . . . . 1656

Jacobus Kip, . . . . . 1659, '62, '63, '65, '73, '74

*Common Council Men.*

Johannes Kip, . . . . . 1684

*Aldermen.*

*Assistant Aldermen.*

Johannes Kip, . . . . . 1685, '87, '91, '92, '93, '96, '97

Jacobus Kip, . . . . . 1709, every year to 1728

Samuel Kip, . . . . . 1729, '30, '31

Samuel Kip, . . . . . 1807, '8

Leonard Kip, . . . . . 1820, '21 . . . . . 1817, '18, '19

## HENDRICK KIP

died at Amsterdam, Holland.

Hendrick m. Anna de Sille<sup>1</sup> Feb. 29, 1660.Jacobus<sup>2</sup> m. Maria de la Montaigne<sup>3</sup>

1. Catalina Hendricks de Suyers May 15, 1631.

Isaac<sup>4</sup> m. 2. Mrs. Maria Vermilyea  
de la Montaigne<sup>5</sup> Sept. 12, 1675.

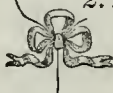
Feb. 8, 1653.

1654. Hendrick<sup>6</sup> m. Magdelina Van Vleeck 1697.

1656. Tryntje

1659. Abraham m. Catalina de la Noy 1697.

1662. Isaac m. Sarah de Mill Oct 2, 1686.

Aug. 25, 1666. Jacobus<sup>6</sup> m. 1. Mrs. Henrietta Wessels Verplanck<sup>7</sup>  
February 23, 1753, died. 2. Rachel Swarthout

1695.

Born April 10, 1669. Died Sept. 16, 1717.

Nov. 9, 1692. Cornelia Lewis<sup>8</sup> Jan. 8, 1696. } Isaac July 2, 1762, died.  
July 10, 1772, died.

Jan. 7, 1720.

1721. Elizabeth died young.

1726. Rachel

1728. Elizabeth

1732. Dr. Isaac m. Rachel Kip of Kipsburgh.

Abraham m. Dorothea Remsen 1767.

Jacobus Elizabeth Frazier



1753.

Capt. Samuel of Dragoons in British army.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Hon. Nicasiaus de Sille, first counsellor to the Director Peter Stuyvesant.

<sup>2</sup> Jacobus Kip (Eng. James) was secretary of the council of New Netherland.

<sup>3</sup> Maria de la Montaigne, da. of the Hon. Johannes de la Montaigne, a Huguenot, was born at sea, off the Island of Madeira, Jan. 26, 1637. She was married in the fort at New Amsterdam, Feb. 14, 1654, in her 17th year. Her father was associated with Gov. Kieft, in the government of the colony.

<sup>4</sup> Isaac Kip purchased above the city, property which

now forms a portion of the Park, and a section through which Nassau street—then called Kip street, in honor of himself—now runs.

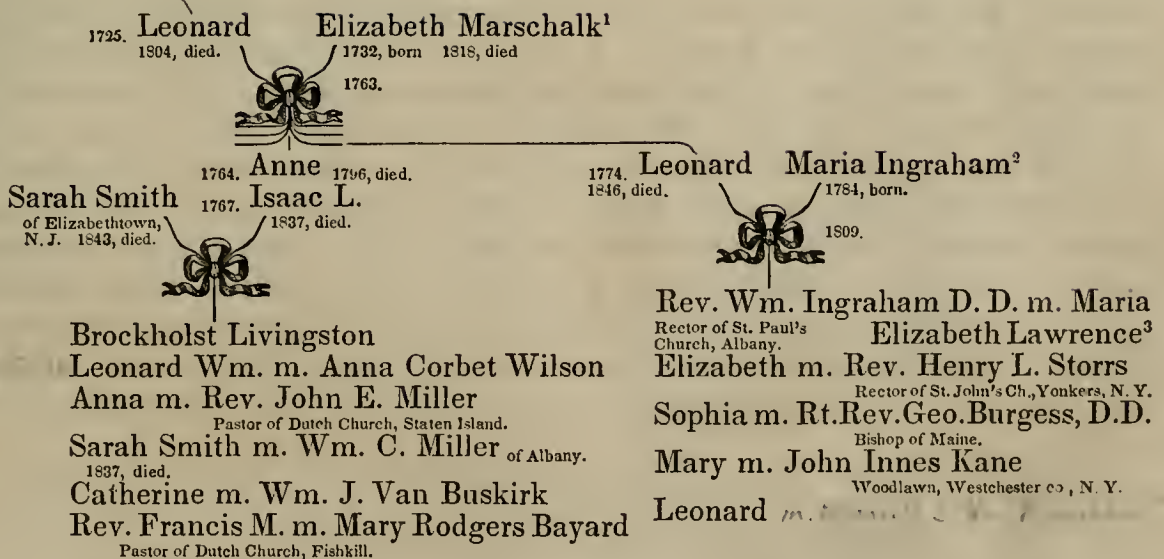
<sup>5</sup> Widow of Johannes de la Montaigne, Jr. See O'Callaghan's Hist. of New Netherland, vol. ii, p. 21, note.

<sup>6</sup> Hendrick and Jacobus Kip were copatentees of the Manor of Kipsburgh.

<sup>7</sup> Widow of Gulian Verplanck of New York.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of Leonard Lewis, alderman of New York, 1696-1700.





<sup>1</sup> Da. of Francis Marschalk of New York.

<sup>3</sup>Da. of Isaac Lawrence, of New York.

<sup>2</sup>Da. of Duncan Ingraham, of Greenvale Farm,  
near Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

## DE LANCEY.

---

This family is of Huguenot extraction.<sup>1</sup> ETIENNE or STEPHEN DE LANCI,<sup>2</sup> the progenitor of it in America, was born at Caen, in Normandy. On the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, he was one of those who stripped of their titles and estates, fled from persecution. Leaving his aged mother,<sup>3</sup> then a widow, in concealment at Caen, he escaped to Holland, where remaining a short time, he proceeded to England, and taking out letters of denization at London, on the 20th of March, 1686, he sailed for New York, where he arrived on the 7th of June following.<sup>4</sup> There taking all the effects he had, together with some family jewels, parting memorials of his mother, he embarked in mercantile pursuits. By great industry and strict application to business, he soon amassed a considerable fortune,<sup>5</sup> becoming a highly esteemed and influential member of society. He held through the greater part of his life, honorable appointments in the councils of the city, as well as in the representative assembly of the province. He was elected alderman of the west ward of the city five years, after his arrival in 1691. He was representative from the city and county of New York, in the

<sup>1</sup> The family in this country is descended from JEAN DE LANCI, Ecuyer\* Vicomte of Laval and Nouvian, who flourished in the latter half of the 15th century, and died May, 1525. The family possessed under Louis de Bourbon, bishop and duke of Laon, the hereditary fief of the four banier of Laval. The arms of the family originally, were three lances on a field azure, canopied by a black eagle, subsequently changed by the second English branch, to a lance "in pale,

with a pennon, its point in chief debruised of a bar or." Motto: Certum voto pete finem. See Bolton's History of Westchester County.

<sup>2</sup> The name, originally spelt *de Lanci*, was altered by the substitution of *ey* for *i*, in this country.

<sup>3</sup> Her maiden name was Marguerite de Bertrand.

<sup>4</sup> Journal of the General Assembly of New York, vol. i, p. 518.

<sup>5</sup> See Smith's Hist. of New York, vol. i, pp. 208, 272.

\* This title designates a gentleman who possesses coat armor.

provincial assembly, from 1702 to 1716, with the exception of 1709, and in September, 1725, on the decease of General Prevoost, he was elected to fill his place in that body; the following year he was reëlected to the same office which he continued to hold until 1727. In 1716, being vestryman of Trinity church, he contributed £50, the amount of his salary as representative to the general assembly, to buy a city clock for that church, the first, it is supposed, ever erected in the city. To him and Mr. John Moore, the city is likewise indebted for the introduction of fire engines in 1731. He contributed very liberally to the establishment and support of the first French church in the city,<sup>1</sup> and was rigid in the performance of his religious duties. He was vestryman of Trinity church at the time of his death in 1741. The family is not very numerous in this country, many of them removing to England on the commencement of the revolution, and it is an interesting circumstance, that the descendants of a poor friendless Huguenot, flying from his native country for protection to the wilds of America, should have become so extensively intermarried with prominent English families, as well as hold high and honorable appointments in the government of Great Britain.

<sup>1</sup> See Smith's History of New York, vol. 1, pp. 208, 272.

ETIENNE<sup>1</sup> DE LANCEY      Ann Van Cortlandt

1656, emigrated to America. 1741, died.

1676, born.



Jan. 23, 1700.

Susan m. Sir Peter Warren,<sup>2</sup> K. B.

Ann m. Hon. John Watts <sup>of New York.</sup>

Stephen and John <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

1702. Lieut.-Gov. James<sup>3</sup> Ann Heathcote<sup>4</sup> <sup>Died, 1779.</sup>

July 30, 1760, died.



Maria m. Wm. Walton, Esq.<sup>5</sup> <sup>of New York.</sup>

Martha and Susanna <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

Ann m. Judge Thos. Jones <sup>of Fort Neck, L. I. No issue.</sup>

Heathcote <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

Stephen m. Hannah Sackett <sup>No children.</sup>

1795, died.

Elizabeth Floyd<sup>7</sup>

<sup>of Mastic, L. I. Died 1819.</sup>

John Peter<sup>6</sup> <sup>of Mamaroneck, Westchester. Died, 1828.</sup>

1753, born.



1787.

Ann Charlotte m. John Loudon McAdam<sup>8</sup>

<sup>of England.</sup>

Susan Augusta m. James Fenimore Cooper

<sup>of Cooperstown.</sup>

Maria Frances <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

Edward Floyd <sup>died unmarried, at the age of 22.</sup>

Elizabeth Caroline

Martha Arabella

<sup>1</sup> Etienne (Eng. Stephen).

<sup>2</sup> Admiral Sir Peter Warren commanded the expedition that took Louisbourg.

<sup>3</sup> See page 120.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Col. Caleb Heathcote, of Heathcote Hill, Mamaroneck, and proprietor of the Manor of Scarsdale, Westchester county, and brother of Sir Gilbert Heathcote, chief founder of the Bank of England.

<sup>5</sup> William, son of Jacob Walton, who built the Walton House in New York. Mrs. Walton was, consequently, the mother of De Lancey Walton, Rear Admiral Walton, and Mrs. Verplanck, stepmother of the Hon. Gulian C. Verplanck, of New York.

<sup>6</sup> See page 120.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of Col. Richard Floyd, of Mastic, L. I.

<sup>8</sup> The originator of McAdamized roads.



James<sup>1</sup> Margaret Allen<sup>2</sup>



Lt. Col. James<sup>3</sup>

Anna

Susan

Charles died unmarried.

Margaret m. Sir Julius Jukes Clifton  
of England.

1789. Judge Thomas J.<sup>4</sup>  
of Mamaroneck.  
1821, died.



Mary Jane Ellison<sup>5</sup>

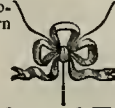
Thomas James m. Frances Augusta  
of New York.

Bibby of Yonkers.

Rt. Rev. Wm. H.

Bishop of the diocese of Western  
New York.

Frances Munro<sup>6</sup>



1820.

Edward F. m. Josephine

Marg't M. M. de Zeng

Elizabeth F. died young, of Geneva.

John Peter

Peter Munro died 1849.

Wm. Heathcote

<sup>1</sup> James De Lancey in 1759 was a captain in the army, but sold out his commission on succeeding to the family estates at his father's death. He was a member of the assembly for the city and county of New York, from 1768 to 1775. During the war he retired to England, and was vice-president of the board of loyalist refugees, established for the purpose of obtaining compensation for their losses. He made the city of Bath, in England, his residence, and died there in 1800.

<sup>2</sup> Margaret, da. of Chief Justice Allen, of Pennsylvania.

<sup>3</sup> Lt. Col. of the 1st Dragoon Guards.

<sup>4</sup> Judge of Westchester county.

<sup>5</sup> Mary Jane, da. of Thomas Ellison, Esq., of New York.

<sup>6</sup> Frances, da. of Peter Jay Munro, of New York, nephew of Chief Justice Jay.

PETER<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth Colden<sup>2</sup>

Resided in Westchester county, N. Y.



Alice m. Ralph Izard<sup>3</sup>  
of Carolina.

Elizabeth died unmarried.

Anne m. John Cox

of N. Y. No children.

Jane m. John Watts of N. Y.

Susannah m. Col. Thomas

Barclay British Consul in N. Y.

Peter m. Emily Beresford

Killed in a duel No children.

Col. James<sup>7</sup> m. Martha Tippet

Children in Nova Scotia. of Westchester.

Warren<sup>8</sup> m. 1. Mary Lawrence no children.

2. Sarah Taylor no children.

3. Rebecca Lawrence

1. Stephen<sup>9</sup> Esther Rynderts of Albany.



Elizabeth

Mary

Cadwallader of Nova Scotia.

John<sup>4</sup> Alida Wickham



Ann E. m. Gov. Joseph C.  
of Schenectady.

Oliver<sup>5</sup> Rachel Hunt



of West Farms, West-  
chester county.

Eliza m. 1. Stephen  
Resides in Westchester.

Bayard

2. Rev. W. Powell

Julia m. Dan'l Coster

Resides in Westchester.

Oliver died unmarried.

Susan

James died unmarried

William A. m. Elizabeth

Ryer of West Farms.

John m. Eliza Shea



Henry Overing

Eliza died unmarried.

Mary m. — Miller

Louisa m. Arthur Powell

Henrietta

<sup>1</sup> Peter De Lancey, the second son, likewise performed a conspicuous part in the early annals of New York. He represented the borough of Westchester in the assembly, from 1752 to 1768. Marrying a daughter of Gov. Colden, he settled upon a large estate which he possessed at West Farms, Westchester county, and became the ancestor of that branch of the family known as the "Westchester De Lanceys."

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Gov. Cadwallader Colden, of New York.

<sup>3</sup> His son, Ralph Izard, was a general in the U. S. A., in the late war with England.

<sup>4</sup> John De Lancey succeeded his father in 1768, as member of assembly for Westchester borough, and served till 1775, when he was elected to the provincial congress, where he served one year.

<sup>5</sup> Oliver De Lancey was in the British navy, but during the revolution he resigned his command, under a determination not to fight against his native country. He married and settled at West Farms, Westchester county.

<sup>6</sup> Joseph C. Yates was judge of the supreme court of New York, and governor from 1822 to 1828.

<sup>7, 8, 9</sup> See page 120.

Brig. Gen. Oliver<sup>1</sup> Phila Franks of Philadelphia.  
In the British army.



Susan m. Lt. Gen. Sir William Draper, K. B.  
Charlotte m. Fieldmarshal Sir David Dundas, K. B.<sup>2</sup> no issue.  
Commander-in-chief of the British army.

Phila m. Stephen Payne Galway, Esq. one daughter, wife of Capt. Gower, R. N.

Anna m. Col. John Harris Cruger<sup>3</sup>

Gen. Oliver<sup>4</sup> of the British army.

Barrack Master General of the British Emp. M. P. Died at Edinboro' in 1820.

Lt. Col. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup> Cornelia Barclay<sup>6</sup> died at Colchester, Essex, in 1817.  
of the British army.



Col. Sir Wm. Howe<sup>7</sup> m. Magdalen Hill<sup>8</sup> no issue.  
Killed at Waterloo.

Susan m. 1. Col. William Johnson<sup>9</sup>

2. Lt. Gen. Sir Hudson Lowe, K. C. B.<sup>10</sup>

Phila died unmarried.

\* Anne m. William Lawson

Planter in the colony of Berbice, British Guiana.

Charlotte m. Col. — Child of the British army.

<sup>1</sup> See page 121.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. Knight of the Bath.

<sup>3</sup> Col. John Harris Cruger, the gallant defender of  
Ninety-six.

<sup>4</sup> See page 121.

<sup>5</sup> See page 121.

<sup>6</sup> Sister to Col. Thomas Barclay, British Consul  
General at New York.

<sup>7</sup> See page 121.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of Sir James Hall, Bart.

<sup>9</sup> Son of Sir John Johnson.

<sup>10</sup> Gen. Sir Hudson Lowe, K. C. B., was governor  
of St. Helena during Bonaparte's captivity there. K.  
C. B.—Knight commander of the Bath.

## NOTES TO PAGE 116.

<sup>3</sup> JAMES DE LANCEY was born in the city of New York, in 1702. He was educated at the University of Cambridge, England, was a fellow commoner of Corpus Christi College, and studied law in the temple. In 1725 he returned to New York, and on the decease of Mr. John Barberie, was appointed by George II to succeed him in the provincial council. He took his seat at the board, January 29, 1729, and held it till April 9, 1733, when he was appointed chief-justice of New York, and continued so the remainder of his life. On the appointment of Sir Danvers Osborn as governor, in the place of George Clinton, he received the commission of lieutenant-governor, which had been conferred upon him in 1747, by George II. The oaths were administered October 10, 1753. The tragical death of Sir Danvers, two days afterwards, occasioned the elevation of Mr. De Lancey to the gubernatorial chair, which he enjoyed till the 2d of September, 1755, when he was succeeded by Sir Charles Hardy, who administered the government till the 2d of July, 1757, when sailing in the expedition to Louisbourg, the duty of administering the government again devolved upon the lieutenant-governor. As Sir Charles, after the capture of Louisbourg, never returned to New York, but embarked for England, Mr. De Lancey administered the government till his death, which occurred July 30, 1760. He was buried in the family vault, Trinity church, N. Y., where lie the remains of all the family who died previous to the revolution. He is spoken of as a gentleman of the old school, possessing great affability, vivacity and high toned chivalric feelings; his integrity and patriotism seem to have been unquestionable. He gave name to De Lancey street in New York.

<sup>6</sup> JOHN PETER DE LANCEY was educated in England by his eldest brother James. He was a captain in the British army, and participated in the memorable battles of Brandywine and Monmouth, and accompanied Lord Howe in his southern campaign. In 1789, resigning his commission in the British army, he returned with his wife to America, and resided the remainder of his life at his grandfather Heathcote's old seat, Heathcote Hill, Mamaroneck, Westchester county, of which he became the proprietor. He died in 1828.

## NOTES TO PAGE 118.

<sup>7</sup> James De Lancey was for many years high sheriff of Westchester county. At the commencement of the revolution he took command as colonel of a regiment, composed of loyalist refugees in Westchester county. At the termination of hostilities he retired to Nova Scotia (whither a large number of families repaired at the commencement of and after the war), and resided at Halifax, where in 1794 he was made a member of the provincial council. He died there in 1800.

<sup>8</sup> WARREN, at the battle of White Plains, being a mere lad of some fifteen years, was, on account of his gallantry, made a cornet of the 17th British light dragoons, but left the army early, and resided till his death, four or five years ago, in this country.

<sup>9</sup> STEPHEN DE LANCEY, son of Peter, was an influential character at Albany, where he resided eighty years ago. He was one of the surrogates of the county of Albany, and was a member of the Albany committee of safety, at its first formation; but during the revolution he was arrested, on account of his partiality to the royal cause, and sent to Hartford, Conn., and confined there as a prisoner, on parole. At the close of the war he removed to Nova Scotia, where his descendants still reside.



## NOTES TO PAGE 119.

<sup>1</sup> OLIVER DE LANCEY entering the army, soon rose to the rank of brigadier-general. Like his brother James, he took a prominent part in the political affairs of the colony. For many years he was a member of the assembly, and a councillor. In the French war of 1756, he was a colonel, and commanded the New York troops in Gen. Abercrombie's campaign, his gallantry and services in this war obtaining for him the thanks of the legislature of his state; he commanded the provincial forces most of his life. He organized and equipped at the commencement of the revolution, chiefly at his own expense, the celebrated corps styled "De Lancey's Battalions." He had a fine mansion at Bloomingdale, a few miles from New York, which was burnt during the revolution, in consequence of his adherence to the British cause. At the close of the war, going to England, he made Beverley his residence, where he died in 1785, aged 68 years, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral of that place.

<sup>4</sup> OLIVER DE LANCEY, son of Oliver, was a captain of dragoons in the regular service in 1776. He soon became a major, and then a lieutenant-colonel; and while the latter, was appointed to succeed Maj. Andre, after his execution, as adjutant-general, Oct. 9, 1781. After this he became a major-general and deputy-adjutant-general of England, and in 1801 was made lieutenant-general. He was appointed barrack-master-general of the British empire, by the Hon. Wm. Pitt, in 1792. He was also colonel of the 17th light dragoons and in 1796, member of parliament for Maidstone. He died, in 1820, at Edinboro', one of the oldest generals in the British army, and with him this branch of the family became extinct in the males.

<sup>5</sup> STEPHEN DE LANCEY, son of Oliver, a lieutenant-colonel of the New Jersey volunteers during the revolution, retired to England after the war, and was made chief-justice of the Bahamas, and afterwards, in 1797, governor of Tobago and its dependencies.

<sup>7</sup> COL. SIR WM. HOWE DE LANCEY was quarter-master general of the British army. He belonged to Lord Wellington's staff, and was killed at the battle of Waterloo. Being struck by a spent ball, he was thrown from his horse, and died a few weeks after.

## BARCLAY.

---

The Scottish families who emigrated to this continent, constitute some of the finest and most substantial elements in our national character. The name of Barclay, like almost every other in this country, is a corruption, being originally BERKELEY,<sup>1</sup> which it is only necessary to mention, to suggest to the student of Scottish history, an eminent and distinguished family, who flourished in the early annals of that country, particularly WILLIAM DE BERKELEY,<sup>2</sup> and WALTER DE BERKELEY<sup>3</sup> who were great chamberlains of the kingdom, during the reigns of William the Lion of Scotland, A. D. 1220, and Henry II, of England. In connexion with these may also be mentioned HUMPHREY DE BERKELEY, son of William, above mentioned, and ROBERT DE BERKELEY, who died about the same period, who is the ancestor of a distinct branch of the family. The American branch however, is deduced from THEOBALD DE BERKELEY, who flourished about A. D. 1150, and whose descendants are traced on page 126 to John Barclay, the ancestor of the family in this country.

### COL. DAVID BARCLAY.

Col. David Barclay, of Urie, was born at Kirktownhill, both the seat and birthplace of his father, David Barclay, the last laird of Mathers, A. D. 1610. On completing his education, he visited Germany, where he joined as a volunteer the Swedish army, under Gustavus Adolphus, by whom he was soon after honored with a captaincy (his commission, in the Swedish language, still existing in the family); his courage and fine address also, soon advanced him to the rank of major; but his further promotion

<sup>1</sup> Changed in the fifteenth century to Barclay.

<sup>2</sup> See deed granted by William the lion to the monks of the Cistercian order.

<sup>3</sup> See grant made by him to the monks of Aberbrothwick, confirmed by William the lion, and still preserved in the advocate's library at Edinburgh.

was prevented by the breaking out of the revolution at home, and in compliance with the earnest solicitations of his relatives and friends, he returned to Scotland. He joined the royal party, first as a major of infantry, and then as colonel of a regiment of cavalry. He pursued the earl of Crawford, who had raised an insurrection in the neighborhood of Fraserburgh, which he had burned, together with several other towns, as far as *Banff*, where he entirely routed him.<sup>1</sup> He also, in connexion with Maj. Gen. Middleton, in May, 1646, dislodged Montrose, and relieved the town of Inverness.<sup>2</sup> This action is said to have been exceedingly gallant, having been accomplished by a sudden passage of the river, and by falling upon Montrose's and Seaforth's forces with his cavalry, putting their columns to rout, and driving them to the mountains. After this he was made governor of Strathbogie.<sup>3</sup> During the confinement of the king in the Isle of Wight, parliament, in order to recruit their army under the Duke of Hamilton, for his relief, divided the kingdom into districts for that purpose, assigning to Barclay for his division, Sutherland, Caithness, and part of Ross.<sup>4</sup> In July, 1648, while Duke Hamilton was in England, in order to protect the Prince of Wales's person, in case he should land, as was expected, the parliament ordered a new levy of fifteen hundred horse, which were divided among three commanders: five hundred to the earl of Lanerk, the duke of Hamilton's brother, who became afterwards duke himself; five hundred to Col. David Barclay, besides his own regiment of horse; and five hundred to the laird of Gaithland. Barclay's locality was to be "all *benorth* St. Johnston to Dingsbeyhead, which was all Scotland, *benorth* the water of Tay." He left the army after the execution of Duke Hamilton; for Cromwell, it will be remembered, after the battle of Preston, coming to Scotland, the face of affairs were entirely changed. For all those who had given assistance in any way in the engagements, were through his advice and desire removed, and their posts filled by others. He accordingly retired from military life. A few years after, he was elected member of parliament for the shire of Sutherland, and in the next parliament, by his own interest, for the shires of Angus and Mearns. In 1656, being again elected member of parliament for these two shires, he vigorously opposed and voted against Cromwell being made king. After this he lived quite private, sometimes at Edinburgh, sometimes at Gordonstown. His malicious imprisonment in the castle of Edinburgh, and his liberation, without any thing being laid to his charge, through the interposition of his old friend, general and afterwards earl of Middleton, and king's commissioner to the parliament, needs scarcely to be mentioned. We now come to the most interesting part of his life, and that was his joining the sect of Quakers in the year 1666, in the 56th year of his age! What an admirable reply was that which he made to a rela-

<sup>1</sup> See Gilbert Gordon's (of Sallack) MSS. continuation of the family of Sutherland, page 60.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*, page 62.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, page 67.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*, page 73.



tive, who lamenting the persecution and indignities which he was suffering, on account of his religious opinions, "he found more satisfaction," he said, "in being thus insulted for his religious principles, than when some years ago it was usual, as he passed the city, for the magistrates to meet him several miles, and conduct him to a public entertainment in their town house, and then convey him so far out again, in order to gain his favor." He was imprisoned March 21, 1676, and indicted before a committee of the privy council, for worshipping his Maker contrary to the civil law!! He was fined a fourth part of his valued rents, according to an act of parliament made against conventicles, although it was well understood that the act was never designed against the Quakers; and he, with several others, was remanded to prison until they should pay their fines. Through the instrumentality of his son, however, then in England, and beginning to have some influence at court, seconded by the Princess Elizabeth, who was his cousin, he obtained his freedom. He was afterwards, June 1677, again imprisoned at Aberdeen, together with his eldest son, but was liberated soon after by an order from court. He died at Urie, much respected by gentry and nobility, September, 1686, aged 76.

#### ROBERT BARCLAY.

Robert Barclay, his eldest son, also of Urie, was born at Gordonstown, in the shire of Murray, according to Gordon's (of Sallach) MSS., page 77, December 23, 1648. Having received a thorough education at home, he was sent by his father to Paris, to the Scott's college there, the rector of which was his uncle. He became somewhat distinguished at this institution for his great readiness in acquiring knowledge, and his vivacity of manners. It is said his uncle took such a fancy to him, that he offered him a greater estate than his father's, if he would remain with him, but his parents, afraid he might be seduced into Popery, brought him home about the seventeenth year of his age. It seems that becoming convinced of the errors of the Romish church, he embraced the same opinions as his father, being 19 years of age, in which his talents were soon brought to perform a very distinguished part. Among the various works which he wrote, that of his celebrated apology for the Quakers, when 27 years of age, probably ranks the highest, which he presented to Charles II, and which was published in the Latin, English, Low Dutch, German, Spanish, and French languages, and passed through six editions of the English. Even the infamous Voltaire, speaking of this production says: "it is surprising how an apology written by a private gentleman should have such an effect as to procure almost a general release to the whole sect from the sufferings they then underwent." His letter to the bishop of St. Andrews, who was considered a great instrument to the Quaker persecution, is also deserving of notice as an able production. It was this abominable persecution that occasioned, about this time, so many of these Quakers to emigrate to New Jersey.



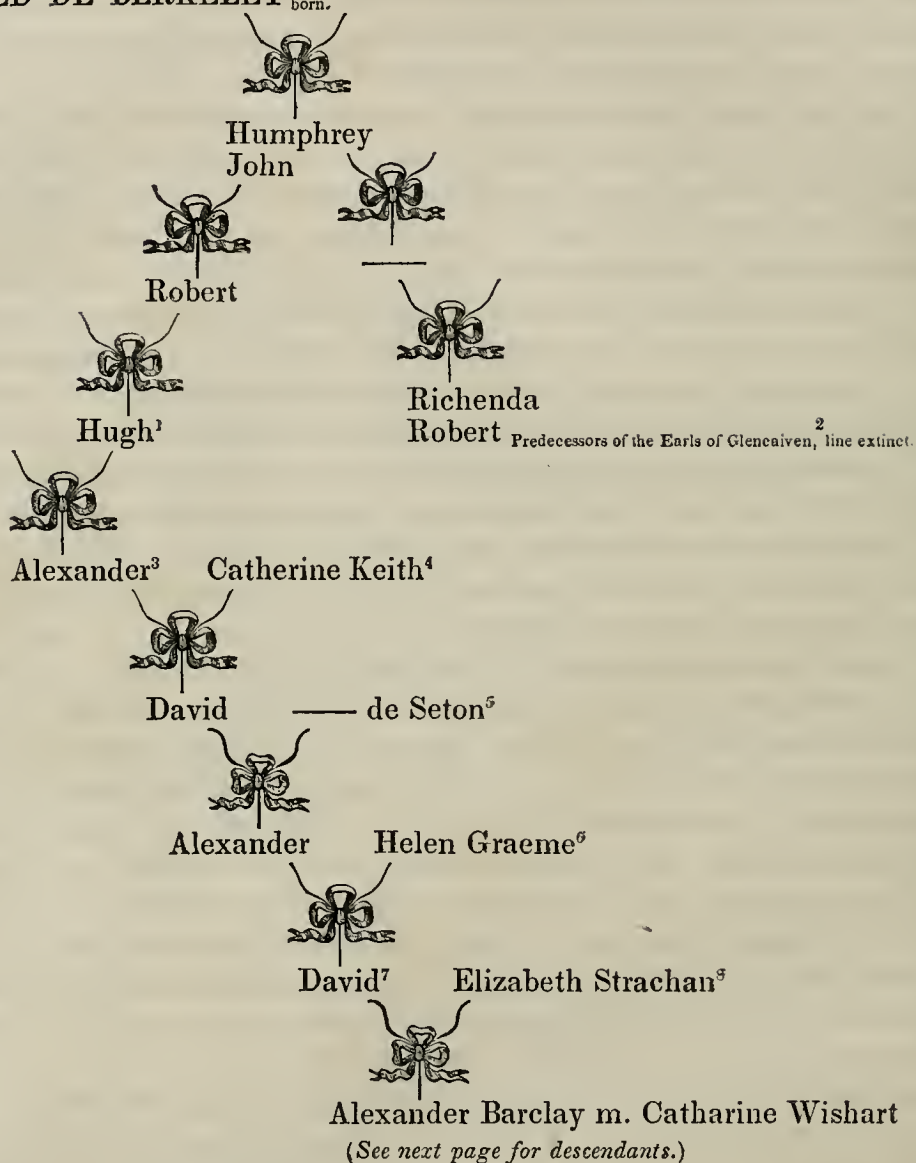
It will be recollected that Charles II. having conveyed to his brother, the Duke of York and Albany, all that tract of land now comprehending the states of New York and New Jersey, on the 24th of June, 1664, he ceded that portion of it which extends “northward as far as the northernmost branch of the said river of Delaware, lying in 41 deg. 40 min. north latitude, and thence in a straight line to the Hudson river, lying in 41 deg. north latitude, now constituting the state of New Jersey, to SIR GEORGE CARTERET and JOHN LORD BERKELEY, Englishmen. And on the 2d of February, 1682, the trustees of SIR GEORGE CARTERET having conveyed to WILLIAM PENN and eleven

other individuals, all that nobleman’s interest in the above grant, being one—  
1628. half of what is at present called New Jersey, which was again subdivided by a transfer of a moiety of the interests of these shareholders, to as many more individuals, among whom may be mentioned Robert Barclay, above referred to. Without stopping to explain the difficulty which the proprietors of East New Jersey,

1686. now comprising twenty-four individuals, subsequently experienced in adjusting the boundary line between East and West New Jersey, we will merely mention that this gentleman was elected governor of East New Jersey, at London, in 1682, by the Earls of Perth and Melforth, together with the other proprietors of East New Jersey;<sup>1</sup> and to induce him to accept the appointment, they ceded to him a propriety of 5000 acres, in addition to his former possessions, for his own use, and the government was confirmed to him during life by king Charles II. Having the privilege of appointing a deputy-governor, with a salary of £400 sterling a year, he accordingly constituted Gauren Lowrie, a merchant in London, his deputy-governor. He was indefatigable in shipping emigrants and provisions, from Aberdeen to East New Jersey, but he did not come over himself. His brothers, David and John, however, both emigrated in 1682; the former dying on the passage over, the melancholy tidings of which he received in 1685 or 6. The latter, John Barclay, arrived in New Jersey, settled there, and intermarrying with a highly respectable Dutch family, the Van Schaicks, became the ancestor of the American branch of the family.

Robert Barclay, as stated, remained in Scotland, and marrying Christian Mollison, daughter of Gilbert Mollison, of Aberdeen, his descendants remained in England and Scotland, among whom may be mentioned Robert Barclay the celebrated pedestrian, Robert, the head of the great brewery in London, and Charles, David, and Gurney, members of parliament. The genealogical table annexed, exhibits the descendants of Theobald de Berkeley, from the twelfth century down to Robert and John Barclay, the former governor of New Jersey, and the latter ancestor of the family in America, and immediately following may be found the posterity of these two gentlemen brought down to the present time, the former in England, and the latter in this country.

<sup>1</sup> Aaron Sonemans, who had been an eminent merchant in Holland, but now settled in Scotland, was also one of these proprietors.

1110. THEOBALD DE BERKELEY <sup>born.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hugh de Berkeley obtained a charter of Westernon lands from King Robert Bruce.

<sup>2</sup> Nicoll's Peerage.

<sup>3</sup> By this marriage he obtained the lands of *Mathers* which he added to his paternal estate. The deed is dated A. D. 1351, and confirmed by King David Bruce, 18th March, and 21st year of his reign. These documents are now in possession of the present Barclay of Urie, the great pedestrian.

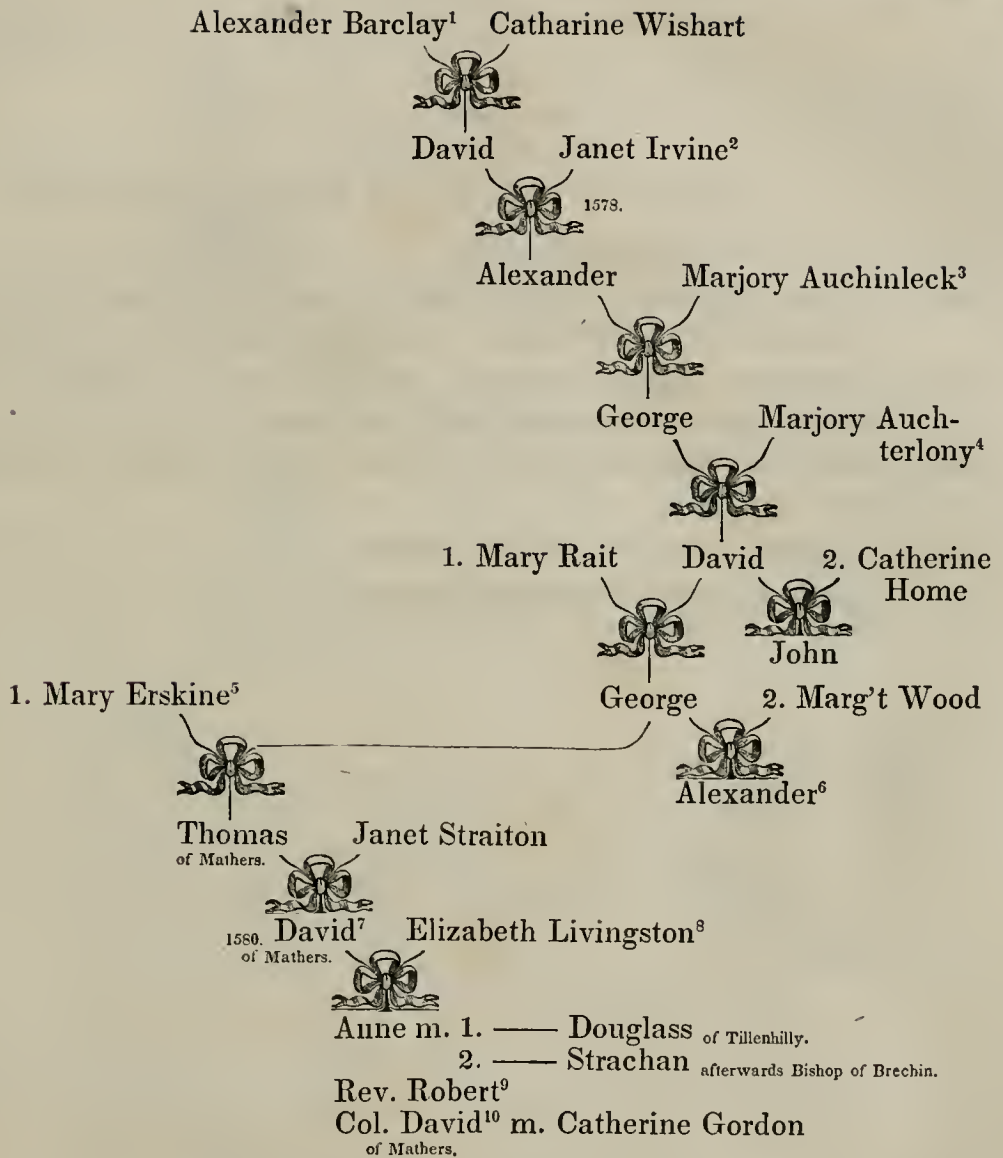
<sup>4</sup> Catherine, sister of William Keith Mauschel, of England.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of John de Seton.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of — Graeme, of Morphy.

<sup>7</sup> David de Berkeley built the castle called the Keirn of Mathers, where the family resided.

<sup>8</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Strachan, of Thornton.



<sup>1</sup> Alexander, first who changed the spelling of the name to Barclay. See charter granted to him by William, earl marshal of the shire of Mearns, to our beloved kinsman, Alexander Barclay, &c. He lived to a great age; was a scholar and poet.

<sup>2</sup> Janet, da. of Irvine, of Drum, then a prominent family in the shire of Aberdeen.

<sup>3</sup> Auchinleck, pronounced *Afflick* in Scotland. She was the second daughter of James Auchinleck, laird of Glenbervie.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Sir James Auchterlony, of Kellie, in the shire of Angus.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Sir Thomas Erskine, of Brechin, who was

secretary of state during the reign of James V, of Scotland.

<sup>6</sup> The lineal male heir of whom is George Barclay, merchant of Banff.

<sup>7</sup> Great-grandfather to the present Barclay of Urie. He sold the estate of Mathers, after the family had had it for near three hundred years, and then the old estate, after they had had it for upwards of five hundred years.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of Livingston of Dunnipace.

<sup>9</sup> Rector of Scott's College, at Paris.

<sup>10</sup> Col. David Barclay purchased the estate of Urie, in 1648, from William Earl Mareschal.

## FAMILY OF COL. DAVID BARCLAY, OF URIE.

DAVID, died on his passage to America.

ROBERT (appointed governor of East Jersey), married Christian Mollison, daughter of Gilbert Mollison, of Aberdeen. Descendants given in the table following.

JOHN (emigrated to East New Jersey), married Cornelia Van Schaick, of East New Jersey. Descendants given in the next table.

LUCY (born 1656,), died unmarried, December, 1686, at Cluny, in the shire of Aberdeen, aged 33.

JEAN<sup>1</sup> married Sir Ewen Cameron, of Lochiel, 1785.

Eight children, who were all married.

<sup>1</sup>Scotch for Jane.



1610. Col. DAVID BARCLAY Catharine Gordon<sup>1</sup>  
of Urie. Born at Kirtounhill.  
1686, Oct. 12, died.



1648.

John Cornelia Van Schaick

Emigrated to America.  
1731, died in New Jersey.



Rev. Thomas  
of Albany.

Anna Dorothea Drauyer<sup>2</sup>  
1700, admitted member of the Dutch church.



Mary Rutgers<sup>4</sup>

Thomas died unmarried.

Rev. Henry<sup>3</sup> D. D. of Trinity church, N. Y. Died in N. Y., Aug., 1764.



Catherine<sup>5</sup>

Cornelia m. Col. Stephen De Lancey

Anna Dorothea m. Col. Beverley Robinson

Col. Thomas<sup>7</sup> born Oct. 12, 1753.

Anthony<sup>6</sup>



Henry A. resided at  
Newtown, L. I.

Susan De Lancey<sup>8</sup>



1. Eliza m. Schuyler Livingston

Resided in New York

2. Henry m. Catharine Watts

Resides at Saugerties, Ulster county.

3. Col. DeLancey<sup>9</sup> m. Mrs. Gurney Barclay<sup>10</sup>

4. Maria m. Simon Fraser

Resided at Berbice, in British Guiana.

6. Susan m. Peter G. Stuyvesant

No children.

of New York.

7. Beverley died unmarried.

8. Ann m. William B. Parsons

Resides in New York

5. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Catharine Channing<sup>12</sup>

In the British  
navy.

of Boston.



Thomas, Walter C., De Lancey, Hotham, and Cuthbert C.

George

Resides in  
New York

Matilda L. Aufrere



Antonia M. m. Francis

Reeves of Virginia.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Sir Robert Gordon, of Gordonstown.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Andrew Drauyer. *Schout by Nacht*, the rank answering to the English, rear admiral in the Danish navy. See Van Schaick family.

<sup>3</sup> He gave name to Barclay st., N. Y. See page 125.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Col. Rutgers, of New York.

<sup>5</sup> Gave name to Catharine street, New York.

<sup>6</sup> Anthony Barclay gave name to Anthony street, formerly Catharine street, New York.

<sup>7</sup> Consul General of the U. S.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of Peter De Lancey, of Westchester. See page 118.

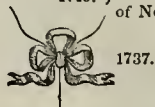
<sup>9</sup> Col. De Lancey Barclay was colonel in the Grenadier guards.

<sup>10</sup> Mrs. Barclay's maiden name was Mary E. Freshfield. She was of Norfolk, England, and widow of the Hon. Gurney Barclay, M. P. See page 131.

<sup>11</sup> Thomas Barclay, post captain in the royal navy.

<sup>12</sup> Catharine, da. of Walter Channing, of Boston.

Andrew <sup>Oct. 8,  
1719.</sup> } Helena Roosevelt<sup>1</sup>  
of New York.



Catharine m. Augustus Van Cortlandt of Yonkers.  
Margaret m. Frederick Jay of Bedford, Sept. 7, 1773.

No children.

Sarah m. Anthony Lispenard of Lispenard Hill, N. Y.  
Helena m. Maj. Thos. Moncrieffe, R. A.  
Amelia m. Dr. Richard Bayley of New York.  
Anna Dorothea m. Theophylact Bache

Merchant at New York.

July 3, 1737.

Thomas died in Nova Scotia without issue.

Henry, Andrew, and John died without issue.

James Mary Van Beverhout

1792. Anthony Anna Waldburg<sup>2</sup>  
Resides in N. Y. of Georgia.  
as British Consul



Clarence W.

Henry A. W. m. Cornelia  
Cochrane<sup>3</sup>

Thos. W. De Lancey

Anna Matilda W.

Geo. Aug. Frederick W.

Anthony Adalbert Athelstan W.



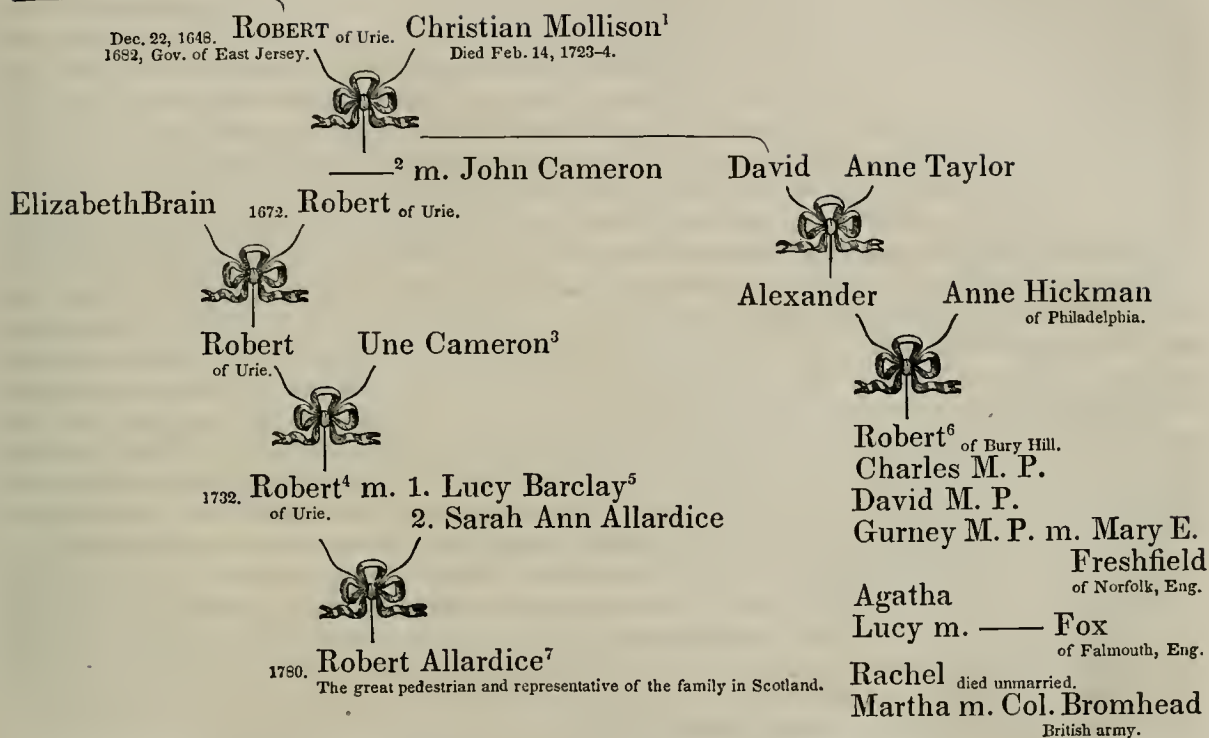
April 22, 1783. Catharine Eliza m. James Roosevelt<sup>4</sup> 1812.  
Feb. 25, 1816, died. of New York.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Jacobus (James) Roosevelt. See page 141.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of J. B. Waldburg, of Georgia.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Walter Cochrane, of New York.

<sup>4</sup> See page 142 for children.



<sup>1</sup> Da. of Gilbert Mollison, of Aberdeen.

<sup>2</sup> See page 134.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Cameron, of Lochiel.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Barclay, of Urie, was a great patron and friend to agriculture in Scotland.

<sup>5</sup>Da. of David Barclay, his uncle. She was his cousin.

<sup>6</sup> Robert Barclay, of Bury Hill, Dorking, county of Surry, and head of the great brewery in London.

<sup>7</sup> See page 134.

## NOTE TO PAGE 123.

<sup>4</sup>REV. HENRY BARCLAY, D. D. "This gentleman was appointed catechist to the Mohawk Indians in 1736, ten years before his election to the rectorship of Trinity church. At that time, in the very outset of his labors, he represents to the society that the prospect of converting these Indians was very great, and that in the short time he had been among them, he had met with great success. In the following year he was recommended by the president of the council of New York, by the commissioners of Indian affairs, by the missionaries and inhabitants of the province, and by the Rev. Commissary Vesey, as a person of good morals and learning, who had many years applied himself, with great diligence, to attain their language, and had made such progress as actually to instruct and catechise them and their children in the Mohawk tongue. The society read their petitions with great pleasure, and sent for Mr. Barclay to England, who on his appearance, fully answering the good character transmitted of him, was ordained both deacon and priest. On his return to his mission, he was gladly received by his congregation at Albany, and even with tears of joy by the poor Indians, with whom he purposed to reside half of his time, in great hopes of being serviceable among them, and these hopes were happily fulfilled. For Mr. Barclay informed the society by a letter, of November 10, 1738, that there grew daily a reformation of manners among the Mohawks, and an increase of virtue proportionable to their knowledge, insomuch that they composed a regular sober congregation of five hundred Christian Indians, of whom fifty were very serious communicants. This happy state of things not only continued for many years, but the moral and spiritual condition of the Indians was constantly and gradually improving until in 1744 and 1745, the machinations of the French led them to disaffection towards their rulers, and in some measure alienated their minds from the pastor himself. In this melancholy situation he received the news of his being elected rector of Trinity church. He remained nearly three months in suspense, out of a sincere regard for the interests of religion among the native Indians, when, seeing no prospect of being further serviceable to them at present, and being no longer able to abide with safety among them, he accepted of that church, and was inducted into it, October 22, 1746."—*Dr. Berrian's Hist. Trinity Church, N. Y., pp. 65-67.* The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by the university of Oxford, in January, 1761. Who can tell how much the arduous self-denying labors of our early clergymen have had to do with the moulding of the religious and moral character of the present generation. The thought is at least worthy of consideration.

The following letter, written by the Rev. Thomas Barclay, the father of the above, is valuable as giving an interesting picture of the religious condition of Albany and Schenectady, at that early period. It is directed to the secretary, and dated Albany, the 26th September, 1710.

"Honoured Sir:

As I did begin from my first coming to Albany, so I go on to catechise the youth; and it hath pleased God to bless my weak endeavours that way, for a great many Dutch children, who at my first arrival were altogether ignorant of the English tongue, can distinctly say our catechism, and make the responses at prayers. Every Sunday, after the second lesson at evening prayer, I explain some part of the catechism in as plain and familiar a manner as I can, shunning all controversies, teaching them such fundamental doctrines as are necessary and tend most to promote piety and a good life. I have taught the scholars the prayers appointed for charity schools, and I have used all possible methods to engage the children to their duty, both by the giving of small presents to the most forward and diligent, and by frequently visiting their schools; and for encouraging the school masters I give them what charity is collected in our church, obliging them to bring their scholars to public prayers.

At Schenectady I preach once a month, where there is a garrison of forty soldiers, besides about sixteen English and about one hundred Dutch families; they are all of them my constant hearers. I have this summer got an English school erected amongst them, and in a short time, I hope, their children will be fit for catechising. Schenectady is a village situated upon a pleasant river, twenty English miles above Albany, and the first castle of the Indians is twenty-four miles above Schenectady. In this village there has been no Dutch minister these five years, and there is no probability of any being settled among them. There is a convenient and well built church which they freely gave me the use of. I have taken pains to show them the



agreement of the articles of our church with theirs. I hope in some time to bring them, not only to be constant hearers, but communicants.

Mr. Lydius, the minister of the Dutch congregation at Albany, died the 1st day of March last. He was a good pious man, and lived in entire friendship with me; sent his own children to be catechised. At present there is no Dutch minister at Albany, neither is any expected 'till next summer; and from New York to the utmost bounds of my parish, there is no minister but myself: most of the inhabitants are Dutch, the garrison excepted, which consists of three companies, each company one hundred men. In the city and county of Albany there are about three thousand souls, besides the garrison: in the mean time some of the Dutch children I have baptized, and married several, and other parts of the service I have performed in the Dutch tongue, and more of them would accept my ministry: but that Mr. De Bois, minister of the Dutch congregation of New York, comes sometimes to Albany; he is a hot man, and an enemy to our church, but a friend to his purse, for he has large contributions from this place. As for myself I take no money, and have no kind of perquisite. I have used all moderation towards dissenters in this country. There is none but those of the Dutch church, and I found two only not baptized, the one born in West Jersey and bred a Quaker, him I have brought over to our church, and christened him the first day of this year; the other is an Old England man, but of a loose life; so soon as I can bring him off from his wicked courses, I design to baptize him.

Since the death of Mr. Lydius, the Indians have no ministers; there are about thirty communicants, and of the Dutch church, but so ignorant and scandalous, that they can scarce be reputed Christians. The sachems of the five nations, viz: of the Masque, Oneidas, Onondages, Cayugas, and Senecas, at a meeting with our governor, Col. Hunter, at Albany the 10th August last, when his excellency in his speech to them asked them if they were of the same mind with those four Indians that had been over with Col. Schuyler in desiring missionaries to be sent, and they answered they were, and desired to have forts built among them and a church, and that Mr. Freeman, present minister of the Dutch congregation at Flatbush, near New York, be one of those two missionaries which the queen promised to send them. This Mr. Freeman, five years ago was minister of Schenectady, and converted several of the Indians; he has acquired more skill in their language than any Dutch minister that has been in this country, and Mr. Dellias is not so well skilled in that tongue; a great part of our liturgy he has translated into the Indian tongue, in particular morning and evening prayer, the litany, the creed of St. Athanasius, &c., besides several places of the Old and New Testament. He told me when he read to them the litany, they were mightily affected with it. He is a gentleman of a good temper, and well affected to our church, and if there were a bishop in this part of the world, would be persuaded to take Episcopal ordination. I often entreat him to go over to England, but he is afraid of the danger of the voyage, and his wife will not consent to live among the Indians; he has promised to give me his manuscripts, and what he has done into the Indian tongue.

I am sorry to tell you, Sir, that I am afraid the missionaries that are coming over, will find hard work of it, and if the commander of that fort be not a person of singular piety and virtue, all their endeavours will be ineffectual; these, here, that trade with them, are loath that any religion get any footing among them; besides, these savages are so given to drinking of that nasty liquor rum, that they are lost to all that is good. I must tell you that the Masque, of whom one of the four that were lately in England was a sachem, have not above fifty men. All the five nations can not make two thousand, and of these, in number, the Senecas, are near one thousand, and most of them are in the French interest. Hendrick, the great prince that was so honoured in England, can not command ten men; the other three were not sachems. How far her majesty and the society have been imposed upon, I leave it to you to judge. I beg leave also to tell you, that the missionaries that are sent over, must have an honourable allowance and large presents to give, otherwise they will have but few proselytes; and great care must be taken that they be well used, otherwise their mission will prove ineffectual as Mr. Moor's, and how he defeated the design of his mission, Col. Schuyler best knows.

I have now worried you with a long letter, and shall only add, that I shall be always ready to follow the directions of the society, and to endeavour all that in me lieth to propagate religion where it is not, and cultivate it where it is established."

## NOTES TO PAGE 131.

<sup>2</sup> "Among the circles with whom the young Lochiel mingled, Barclay of Urie, the well known apologist of the Quakers, was also accustomed to appear. An attachment was thenceforth formed between John Cameron (the young Lochiel before mentioned, son of Sir Ewan Dhu Cameron) and the daughter of Barclay, and a matrimonial alliance was soon afterwards decided upon between the daughter of that gentleman and the young chieftain. The marriage was completed, and eventually received the approbation of the whole clan of Cameron. During his latter days, Sir Ewan Dhu had the consolation of seeing his son happy in the choice of a wife. Beautiful and good, the young Quakeress soon established herself in the good opinions of all those who were acquainted with her, and there seems every reason to conclude that she inherited the virtues, without the peculiarities, of her father, Robert Barclay, of Urie. That eminent man was descended from a Norman family, which traced its ancestry to Thomas de Berkley, whose descendants established themselves in Scotland. By his mother's side, Barclay was allied to the house of Huntley, and by his connection with the heiress of the mother's family, a considerable estate in Aberdeenshire was added to the honours of antiquity. Unhappily for the lovers of the old Norman appellations, the name of de Berkley was changed in the fifteenth century to that of Barclay. One of Robert Barclay's sons, who became a mercer in Cheapside, had the rare fortune of entertaining three successive monarchs, when they visited the city on the Lord Mayor's Day—George the First, George the Second, and George the Third—whose heart, as it is well known, was touched by the beauty of one of the fair descendants of Robert Barclay. To the house of Stuart, Barclay was ever fondly attached. The last visit which Barclay paid to London, was rendered memorable by the abdication of James the Second. Barclay only survived that eventful period two years. His children, singular as it may seem, were all living fifty years after their father's death. To the daughter of this inflexible and courageous man was Cameron of Lochiel united. The gentle and happy lady of Lochiel won all hearts. She was distinguished, as tradition reports, for prudence, activity, and affability." "One great defect," adds Mrs. Grant, "she had, however, which was more felt as such in the Highlands than it would have been in any other place. She did not, as a certain resolute countrywoman of her's was advised to do, bring forth men-children only; on the contrary, daughters in succession; a thing scarce pardonable in one who was looked up to and valued, in a great measure, as being the supposed mother of a future chief. John Lochiel's mind was above the illiberal prejudice. He loudly welcomed his daughters, and caressed their mother on their appearance as much as if every one of them had been a young hero in embryo. His friends and neighbors used, on these occasions, to ask in a sneering manner, "What has the lady got?" to which he invariably answered, "A lady, indeed!" This answer had a more pointed significance there, than with us. For in the Highlands, no one is called a *lady*, but a person named to the proprietors of an estate. All others, however rich or high-born, are only gentlewomen. How the prediction intentionally included in the chief's answer was fulfilled, will hereafter appear. At length after the birth of twelve daughters, a son and heir made his appearance. But the satisfaction of the clan was abashed by hearing that the ill-starred little laird was *fair*, like his sisters. The prophecy, that a fair Lochiel should never prosper, was recalled with dismay, and unhappily the fears of superstition were too mournfully realized by fact. The young Cameron was named Donald. His birth was followed by the appearance of two other boys; Archibald, afterwards the ill-fated Dr. Cameron, and John, who was called Fassefun, from an estate. The proud prediction of their father," continues Mrs. Grant, "was soon amply fulfilled with regard to the daughters of this extraordinary family. Their history," she adds, "unites the extravagance of romance with the sober reality of truth.

"The twelve daughters of Lochiel were admirably educated, and the fame of their modest virtues soon extended through the Highlands. The great point in matrimonial alliances in those rude regions, was to obtain a wife well born and well allied, and little fortune was ever expected with the daughter of a chief. Ancestry was the great point with a Highlander, for he believed that defects of mind, as well as of person, were hereditary. All, therefore, sought the daughters of Lochiel as coming of an untainted race. The elder ones were married early, and the rest seemed, as Mrs. Grant expressed it, by the solicitude to obtain them,

as ever to increase, like the Sybil's leaves, in value, as they lessened in number. Of the daughters, one, the youngest and the fairest, was actually married to Cameron, of Glendinning, in the twelfth year of her age. She became a widow, and afterwards married Maclean, of Kingasleet, so that she was successively the wife of two heads of houses. Another, Jean Cameron, who was the least comely of her family, but possessed of a commanding figure and powerful understanding, was married to Clunie, the chief of the Clan Macpherson. She is said to have been celebrated in the pathetic poem entitled "Lochaber No More"—the poet who laments his departure from Lochaber, and his farewell to his Jean, having been an officer in one of the regiments stationed at Fort William.

"By the marriage of his twelve daughters with the heads of houses, the political importance of Lochiel was considerably enhanced, and a confederacy, containing many noted families who were bound together by opinion and kindred, formed a strong opposition to the reigning government. The sons-in-law of Lochiel, were the following chiefs: Cameron of Dungallan, Barclay of Urie, Grant of Glenmoriston, Macpherson of Clunie, Campbell of Barcaldine, Campbell of Auchalader, Campbell of Auchlyne, Maclean of Lochbury, Macgregor of Bohawslie, Wright of Loss, Maclean of Ardgour, and Cameron of Glendinning. All the daughters became the mothers of families; and these numerous descendants still," observes Mrs. Grant, "cherish the bonds of affinity now so widely diffused, and still boast their descent from these female worthies." See Mrs. Thompson's *Memoirs of the Jacobites of 1715 and 1745*. London: Richard Bentley, New Burlington street, 1846. vol. 1.

<sup>7</sup> ROBERT ALLARDICE BARCLAY, the great pedestrian, is the first man who ever walked a thousand miles in a thousand successive hours. I mention this to show the wonderful power of which the human frame is capable, it being, I understand, the result as much of great training, as that of original muscle. He was in the Walcheren expedition in Holland, being a captain in the 23d fusileer regiment, but retired from the service soon after, and has devoted much of his time since, to the advancement of agriculture in Scotland. He is about six feet in height, and of prodigious strength. He is said, for the purpose of amusing a social circle on one occasion, to have taken two full sized men, one on the palm of each hand, and lifting them slowly from the floor, extend them horizontally from him, and then place them quietly and respectfully upon a table, in an erect posture. I am not prepared to say which is the greatest feat, this or the bags of wheat mentioned page 23.



## ROOSEVELT.

---

Among the numerous Holland colonists who came over to New Amsterdam, at an early period, was CLAAS MARTENZEN VAN ROOSEVELT,<sup>1</sup> who must have emigrated somewhere about 1651. He is the ancestor of a numerous family in this state, residing principally in Westchester county, at Poughkeepsie, Stillwater, Skeneateles, but more particularly in the city of New York, where his descendants are intermarried with the Schuylers, Bogaerts, Provosts, Van Schaicks, De Peysters, Latrobes, Hoffmans, Barclays, Van Courtlands, Lispenards, &c., &c. The family early obtained an extensive tract of land in the city, extending from Chatham street to the East river, lying between Pearl, Roosevelt,<sup>2</sup> and Catherine streets, or as it was originally, Rutger's Old Farm. Hence in this way, and by its commercial enterprise, it has become affluent; it furnished one member to the state convention which assembled at Poughkeepsie in June, 1788, to take into consideration the adoption of the constitution of the United States, and at the present day a member of it has officiated in our national council. The following genealogical table, it is believed, will furnish a clue to the lineage of all the Roosevelts in this country, as no other individual of the name is known to have emigrated, with the exception of the one above referred to.

<sup>1</sup> This name has the beautiful signification of Rose-field.

<sup>2</sup> Roosevelt street, obtained its name from this family.



CLAAS MARTENZON  
VAN ROOSEVELT

Emigrated to America.

Jannetje Samuels or Thomas



Feb. 12, 1652. **Elsje m. Hendrick Jilles** one son, Pieter, baptized Jan. 31, 1697.  
Baptised in New Amsterdam.

July 30, 1656. **Christina m. 1. Nicalsie De la Montagne**  
Baptised. **2. John Hamie** Feb. 23, 1703.

Aug. 29, 1654. **Anna Margaret** baptised.

Sept. 10, 1662. **Anna** baptised, and **Martin** baptised March 12, 1664.

**Heyltje<sup>2</sup> Jans** **Nicholas<sup>1</sup>** baptised Oct. 2, 1658.  
Removed to Kingston, N. Y. Died July 30, 1742.



December 9, 1682.

**Elsje** baptised Jan. 1, 1691. Feb. 27, 1689. **Johannes** **Heyltje Sjoerts**  
**Jannetje m. Johan Van**  
**de Heul** Feb. 28, 1700. 1708.



**Isaac** baptised Feb. 18, 1701.  
**Rachel m. Peter Low** 1720.

**Sarah Solomons** **Nicholaas**



1710.

May 5, 1709. **Margaret m. Wm. de Peyster** 1730.  
Aug. 23, 1776, died.

Oct. 5, 1710. **Nicholas m. Maria Bosche** 1730.  
Aug. 22, 1735, died in the West Indies.

June 12, 1720. **Maria m. Abraham Duryee** 1744.  
Aug. 8, 1755, died.

Feb. 7, 1716. **Oliver** **Elizabeth Lounsbury**  
Sept. 17, 1785, died.



1. **Catharine**  
**Comfort**

**Catherine m. Steenwyck de**  
Baptised Jan. 7, 1711. **Riemer** 1731.

**Heyltje** Baptised March 29, 1713.

2. **Elizabeth**  
**Thurman**

**Nicholas** } Baptised  
Feb. 16, 1715.



1737.



1754.

**Sarah**  
Baptised June 18, 1740.

**Catharine**  
Baptised March 22, 1738.

Sept. 8, 1742. **Gerard Comfort**

Oct. 11, 1753.

**Nicholas**  
Resides at Stillwater.

1762. **Elizabeth m. Robert**  
**Gilchrist**

Aug. 15, 1759. **Oliver**



**Eliza**

**Mary m. — Saunders**  
No children.

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas returned to New York in 1690. Died 1742. See Vault Middle Dutch Church.

<sup>2</sup> Heyltje, English Hail.

---

Aug. 13, 1724. **Jacobus** 2. Mrs. Eleonora Thompson one child, died young.  
1. Anatje Bogaert



March 12, 1755. **Anna m. Andrew Heermance**  
**Margaret m. Isaac Van** Oct. 25, } **Jacobus J. Schaack**  
Vleeck 1772. 1759. }

June 10, 1763. **Maria m. James Provoost**  
Aug. 9. 1761. **Helena m. 1. John Ray**

2. — Mowers  
Jan. 16, 1751. **John Mary Schuyler**



**Mary m. Wm. DePeyster**  
**John** died unmarried.  
**James** lost at sea.



**Catharine m. Michael Burke**  
**Henry** of New York.

**Alfred** died young.

1767. **Nicholas** died unmarried.

**Hon. James J.** member of congress.  
Resides at Mamaroneck, Westchester co.

**Margaret**  
**Barnhill** 1794. **Cornelius V. S.**  
Mérchant at N Y.



**Weir m. Mary West**  
**James A. m. Elizabeth Emlen**  
**Cornelius V. S.**  
**Robert**  
**Theodore**

July 8, 1731. Cornelius Margaret Herring



1751.

July 2, } Maria m. John Duffie  
 1760. }  
 Oct. 16, } Elizabeth  
 1765. }  
 Aug. 22, } Johannes Ann Beardsley  
 1753. }

Nicholas Lydia Latrobe

Resides at  
 Skeneateles,  
 Onondaga  
 county.



Henry Latrobe

Resides at Charleston, S. C.

Samuel m. Mary Horton

of New York.

Rosetta M. m. Russel Fitch

Mary L.

Lydia m. Montgomery Schuyler

Resides at Buffalo.

Julia A.

Ellen

Ann Lockwood



John<sup>1</sup> m. Mary Willis

Anna m. — Bogardus

Maria m. Dr. — Merrite

Margaret m. Stephen N. Hunt

John R.

Adeline L. m. James Wilson

Lavinia Ann m. James Wilkins

Cornelius



James W. and George Theodore

Caroline m. James McEnally

Curalta m. Dr. — Davison

of New Haven.

Antoinette m. Cornelius Van Voorst

of Jersey city.

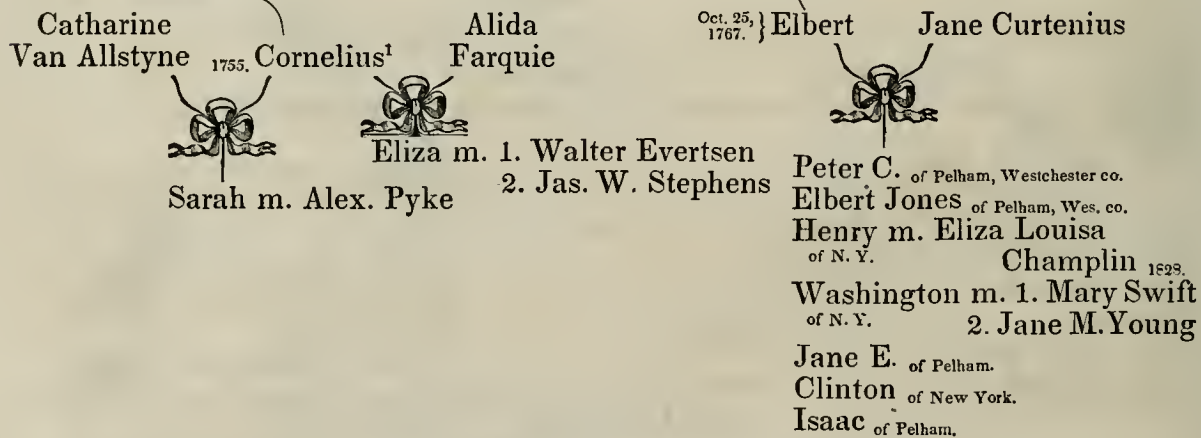
Cornelia m. Alonzo D. Thompson

Henry Holland and Alfred Bush

Margaret Elizabeth m. Edward Gilbert

William and Cornelius

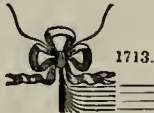
<sup>1</sup> John had one daughter, who died young. \* His line extinct



<sup>1</sup> Cornelius had ten children, five of whom died young.



Baptised } Jacobus Catharine Horn Brook  
Feb., 1692.  
Died May 5, 1776



1713.

Oct. 8, 1719. Helen m. Andrew  
Barclay<sup>1</sup>

Baptised } Christopher  
Feb. 5, 1724  
Died in the West Indies.

Baptised } Sarah m. Chas. Crommelin  
Dec. 9, 1730.  
Baptised } Peter<sup>2</sup> m. 1. E. Brinckerhoff  
Oct. 3, 1732.  
Baptised } John Anantie Luqueer  
Aug. 14, 1715.



Catharine m. Abraham Van Ranst

Nicholas Annatie Breestede  
Baptised  
Oct. 9, 1717.



1710.

Nicholas Sarah Van Ranst



Baptised } James N. m. Sarah Van Ranst  
July 4, 1764.  
No children.

Baptised } Adolphus  
Oct. 16, 1735.  
Died in the West Indies.

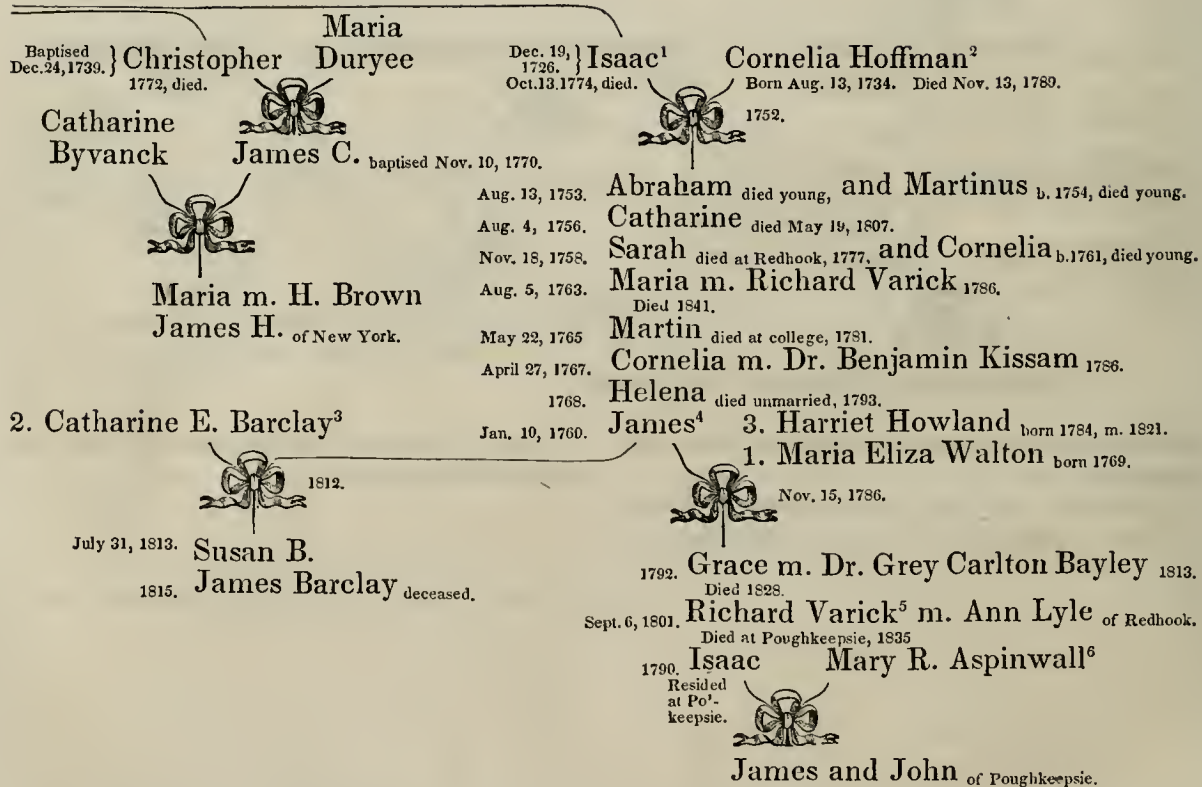


Catharine  
Sarah

<sup>1</sup> Son of the Rev. Thomas Barclay, of Albany, see page 130.

<sup>2</sup> Peter had two children, both of whom died without issue. Branch extinct in second generation.

<sup>3</sup> After the death of Mr. Roosevelt, in 1762, she married William Lupton.



<sup>1</sup> Isaac Roosevelt was a member of the convention for the adoption of the constitution of the United States, assembled at Poughkeepsie, June 7, 1788, from the city and county of New York.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Col. Martin Hoffman, see page 105.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of James Barclay, see page 130.

<sup>4</sup> James had the following children, in addition to

those mentioned in the table, all of whom died young. Walton, born 1796; James died unmarried, 1823, aged 23; Edward born 1799, died unmarried; Alex. H. died young; Hamilton died at sea, unmarried, 1827; Henry W. born 1809, died unmarried, 1827.

<sup>5</sup> Richard had two daughters, Harriet and Grace, both of whom died young. <sup>6</sup> Da. of John Aspinwall.

## VAN SCHAICK.

---

This is another of those ancient and highly respectable colonial families in this state, of Holland extraction, who have assisted in laying the foundations of our civil and religious institutions. The first ancestor of the family of which we have any knowledge, is GOZEN GERRITSEN VAN SCHAICK, who appeared at Albany as early as 1652.<sup>1</sup> After this we find him securing a patent of land located at Esopus, consisting of 33 morgans,<sup>2</sup> in the year 1663.<sup>3</sup> He seems to have been also joint proprietor with Philip Pieterse Van Schuyler, under the abridged name of *Gozen Gerritse*,<sup>4</sup> of the land where

<sup>1</sup> See Albany Records. A patent of a lot of land in Beverwyck (Albany), granted to Gozen Gerritse Van Schaick, dated 23d April, 1652. It is more than probable that this name was originally spelt *Van Schaek*. I call that family ancient who came over early to this continent.

<sup>2</sup> About 66 acres.

<sup>3</sup> See Albany Records of that year. The patent is dated 16th April, 1663.

<sup>4</sup> See Judge Benson's Memoir, page 17. The name of Schuyler, as well as that of Van Schaick, are abbreviated in the deed, which should be noticed as forming a singular feature in the history of Dutch surnames. *Van Schaick* and *Van Schuyler* being merely designations of places, our Dutch ancestors sought, by rejecting this part of the name, to restore it to its original character. Hence the rise of distinct families in this state, wearing different surnames, who are all originally descended from the same ancestor.

For example, the *Myndertses* are really descended from Myndert Van Everen; the *Lefferts* from Leffert Van Haggewout; the *Martenses* from Martin Schenck; the *Remsens* from Rembrandt (abbreviated to Rem) Van der Beek; and it is barely possible that some of the *Gerritsens* are in reality Van Schaicks, derived as above, by the substitution of the christian for the original surname. To the above may be added the *Ryneers* in New Jersey, descended from *Ryneer Van Angler*, *Ryneers* being an abbreviation of *Ryneer-sen*, that is the son of *Ryneer Van Angler*; and the *Tunisons* of the same state, from *Theunis Van Middleswaert*. The *Rikerts* are said, in that state, to have come from *Rikert Suydam*! It is a curious fact, that from this latter individual, have originated two families, the *Rikers* and *Suydams*, in New York. See *Rapalje* family for a similar piece of history, where two families, now bearing different surnames, originated from the same ancestor.

the village of Waterford<sup>1</sup> now stands. We have no knowledge of the family previous to its emigration to this country. We find, however, a member of it marrying, at an early period, a Danish admiral, of some note; I mean ANDREW DRAUYER,<sup>2</sup> who, according to Judge Benson, commanded the Dutch squadron on our coast during that time. He married Gerritje<sup>3</sup> Van Schaick, and on the surrender of the colony to the English, in 1664, he returned to Denmark with his wife, and there died. He left, however, descendants in this country, still living among us, derived through his daughter, Anna Dorothea, who married the Rev. Thomas Barclay, of Albany. See Barclay family. Another branch of the family settled at Kinderhoek, who spell their name Van Schaack. We have no memorials of this branch further back than Cornelius, who must have flourished about the year 1700 or 1720. He was the father of seven children, of whom Henry and Peter were of some considerable note—the former being a lieutenant in the company commanded by Capt. Schuyler, afterwards Gen. Schnyler, of the revolution, in the year 1755. This company, consisting of New York levies, served at Fort George and Fort Edward, in August of that year, when Baron Dieskau defeated Sir William Johnson. It was by a detachment commanded by Lieutenant Van Schaack and Capt. Maginnis, that the retreating troops of the French baron were attacked and defeated, after their unsuccessful assault on the lines at Fort George. The other brother, Peter, was a gentleman of some distinction, as a lawyer in the city of New York, previous to the revolution. He was a graduate of King's (now Columbia) college, and connected himself, by marriage, with an opulent and influential family, namely, the Crugers, in that city. In May, 1776, he was appointed with three others, by the electors of the district of Kinderhoek, to represent them in the "Committee of Safety, Correspondence, and Protection," for Albany county, which then comprehended the present county of Columbia. During the revolution, however, he retired to England, where he passed most of his time, under the impression that the British ministry were honorable in their intentions towards this country, but on discovering his mistake, he would have returned, but was prevented by a severe affliction, a cataract of the eye, with which he had been threatened most of his life. He returned, however, after the revolution, and renewed the practice of his profession in New York city.

<sup>1</sup> The Indian name of this place, as appears in the deed, was *Nach-te-Nack*. Judge Benson's Memoir, page 17.

<sup>2</sup> He was *Schout by Nacht*. See note 3 on page 129.

<sup>3</sup> Feminine of Gerrit.



GOZEN GERRETSE  
VAN SCHAICK Anetje Livesen



July, 1657.

Gerrit m. Alida Van Slechtenhorst<sup>1</sup>  
Nov. 11, 1679, died. No children. Born in Beverwyck.<sup>2</sup>  
Anthony Maria Vanderpoel



Catrina m. Samuel Coeymans

December 29, 1724.

Sept. 11, 1687. Gerritje baptised.  
Dec. 6, 1702. Anna Margarita baptised.  
Anthony

Oct. 5, 1684. Gozen baptised. Died young.

1694. Gozen baptised. Died young.

Feb. 16, 1696. Gozen baptised.



Gozen  
Anthony



Anna

Sybrant G. Elizabeth  
Vanderpoel<sup>3</sup>



Anthony



Sybrant, Gozen,  
Jacob, Levinus,  
Wessel



Maria, Catharine,  
Anthony, Gerret W.  
John G.



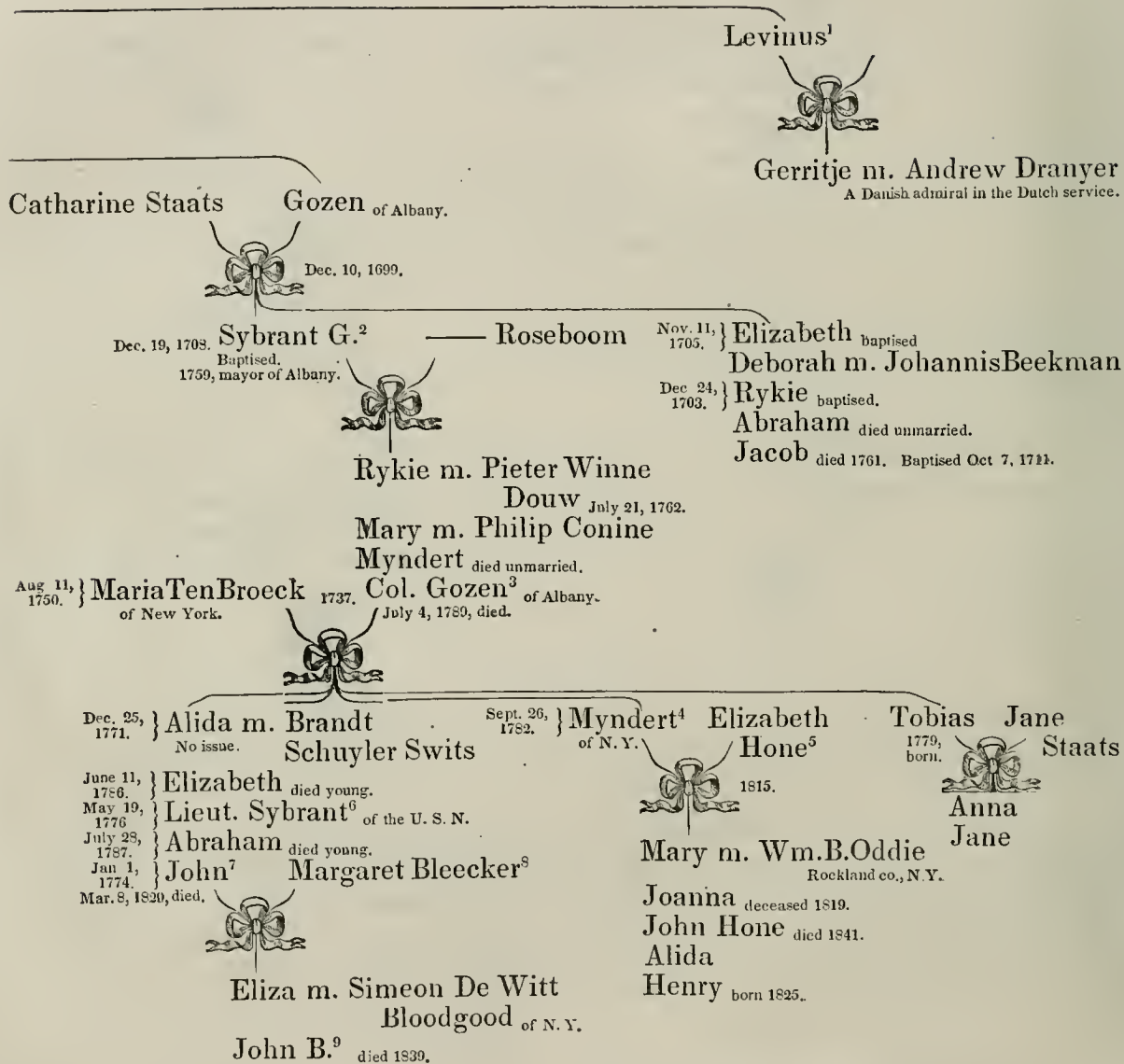
Wessel, Anthony  
Maria, Augustus,  
John, Christina,  
Gerard, and Henry

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Brant Arent Van Slechtenhorst, of Nieuwerkerke, Gelderland. He was director of the colony of Rensselaerwyck, president of the court of justice, and superintendent of all the bouwerries, farms, mills, and other property belonging to the young patroon, Johannes Van Rensselaer, of Rensselaerwyck. After the

death of Mr. Van Schaick, she married Pieter Davidse Schuyler, son of David Schuyler.

<sup>2</sup> Albany, see page 39.

<sup>3</sup> After the death of Mr. Van Schaick, she married Benoni Van Corlaer, June 2, 1686.



<sup>1, 2, 4</sup> See page 147.

<sup>3</sup> See page 148.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of John Hone, of New York.

<sup>6</sup> Lieut. Sybrant Van Schaick for a while commanded the naval station of the United States, at Syracuse, in the island of Sicily. After his return from this place in 1806, he was offered the command of a

fleet of gun boats at New Orleans, under President Jefferson's new system, which he declined. He afterwards took charge of a merchant vessel for Caraccas, and has never since been heard of.

<sup>7</sup> See page 147.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of John N. Bleeker. See page 39.

<sup>9</sup> See page 147.

## NOTES TO PAGE 146.

<sup>1</sup> Levinus Van Schaick was one of the first aldermen of the city of Albany, appointed July 22, 1686.

<sup>2</sup> On the 2d of October, 1750, George II, king of England, appointed this gentleman recorder of Albany, the king reposing special trust in his "learning, fidelity, prudence, circumspection, and loyalty." See original document among family papers. He was also appointed by the same king, commissioner for the county of Albany, on the 28th of April, 1756, and mayor of Albany on the 4th of October, 1759.

<sup>3</sup> MYNDERT VAN SCHAICK. This gentleman deserves notice for his instrumentality in carrying through the magnificent enterprise of the Croton Aqueduct. The first movement, however, in relation to supplying the city of New York with pure and wholesome water, was made in the form of a resolution presented to the board of assistants on the 24th of October, 1831, recommending the appointment of a committee to investigate the subject, which was passed by them, but rejected by the other board; the project consequently failed for a time, but on the 11th of December following, being again taken up by the board of aldermen, it was referred to the fire and water committee, for a report. The principal point brought under consideration by this committee, was whether the supply for this purpose should be taken from the Bronx river and Rye pond, or from the Croton river. But intimidated by the expense of excavating through a rocky, hilly country, and not comprehending the vast wants of a city destined to contain over a million of inhabitants, they determined upon the former, and actually drew up a law for that purpose, which the common council submitted to the legislature at its ensuing session. The bill, however, was either neglected or suppressed. It was about this time that Mr. Van Schaick became conspicuous in the matter. While alderman of the fifth ward in 1832, and treasurer of the board of health in July of the same year, during the prevalence of the Asiatic cholera in the city, seeing the necessity of having an abundant supply of pure and wholesome water for the use of the city, and clearly foreseeing that the supply to be derived from the Bronx river and Rye pond, would be insufficient for its future demands, he directed his efforts to divert the corporation from this inadequate scheme, to the more appropriate and magnificent one of tapping the Croton river. We will add, that while in the senate in 1834, he was also instrumental in originating and carrying through the legislature, the law transferring the management of the work from the common council to commissioners appointed by the governor and senate, and its final consummation was undoubtedly owing, in a great degree, to views and measures originating with him. He should also be mentioned as one of the original projectors of the New York University, and one of the first subscribers to its funds, and also as an annual contributor of prizes of gold medals at the fairs of the American Institute, for the encouragement of silk manufacture, and for his philanthropy and benevolence generally.

<sup>7</sup> The following notice of John Van Schaick, appeared in one of the Albany papers, dated March 1, 1820. "The inhabitants of Albany, it will not be exaggeration to state, have lost an excellent citizen, a sincere christian, a warm and kind friend, and an upright politician—and that without derogating in the least from living worth, his death has left a void, which, in many respects, it will be difficult to fill." He was a large importing merchant, and at the time of his death, president of the bank of Albany.

<sup>9</sup> JOHN B. VAN SCHAICK was educated at Hamilton College. On becoming of age he travelled in Europe, and on his return was distinguished for his elegant prose writings, and by some fugitive poetry, which is said to rank among the highest class of American productions. His early death was the subject of universal regret.

## GOZEN VAN SCHAICK.

---

Gozen<sup>1</sup> Van Schaick received on the 7th of March, 1759, a commission appointing him a major of the regiment of New York, commanded by Col. John Johnston, signed by the lieutenant-governor, James de Lancey, and on the 20th of March, 1762, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the first regiment of New York, commanded by Col. Michael Thodey. He was in the celebrated battle at Ticonderoga, when Lord Howe fell, and received a severe blow on the cheek from a French musket. He was the first to muster the militia on the opposite side of the river near Albany, on the breaking out of the revolution, and on the 28th of June, 1775, he received a commission from congress, appointing him colonel of the second New York regiment, and in the summer of that year we find him stationed at Albany. Col. Van Schaick was a most valuable and efficient officer during this memorable era in our annals. The duties devolving upon him at this place, were of a most laborious and responsible character. The troops arriving there for the northern campaign, were frequently without arms, tents, or blankets, and had to be furnished through his instrumentality. In one of his letters to congress, describing their condition, he mentions the arrival of Col. Clinton's battalion, five companies of which had but few accoutrements, while one company had none at all; also the arrival of Col. Van Courtlandt, with five companies of Holmes's battalion, all of whom together had not arms enough for one company! But consider his mortification when he received in reply to his application for the necessary equipments for these men, the disagreeable intelligence that the public magazine might possibly contain arms enough for Col. Holmes's battalion, but no more! These troops were first rendezvoused at Half-Moon, and then sent on to Ticonderoga, with provisions for eight days, in divisions of five hundred men each, with an interval of three days between each division. From Fort Edward they turned off to Skeenesborough<sup>2</sup> where boats were furnished for their conveyance to that place, the sick and baggage being taken by the way of Fort George.

In addition to this, on receiving intelligence of the invasion of the Mohawk valley by the Indians and tories, he had immediately to march with his regiment in person, summoning, at the same time, the militia officers of the adjoining counties to join him, and defend the country from depredation! At the time, however, of the devas-

<sup>1</sup> This name has been corrupted in our histories to  
Goose Van Schaick.

<sup>2</sup> Now Whitehall.



tation of the Mohawk valley by Sir John Johnson, with his tories and Indians, in the summer of 1780, his regiment being stationed at Fort Herkimer, the defence of the valley devolved upon Brigadier-General Robert Van Rensselaer.

In order to protect the inhabitants of Albany against midnight depredations from the numerous soldiers collecting there from all parts, the colonel established a strong patrol, arresting every soldier found in the streets between the hours of 9 P. M. and 5 A. M., without an officer, which effectually checked the evil. In November, 1775, his regiment was stationed at Fort George. On the 30th of October, 1776, the colonel receiving instructions from Gen. Schuyler, repaired to Johnstown for the purpose of taking command of the troops then mustering in Tryon county, not however, with the intention of interfering with Gen. Herkimer's command. In the meanwhile he was ordered to station a detachment of about two hundred men at Sacandaga, under the charge of some active officer, and covered by a breastwork, while he dispatched three small scouting parties, composed of picked men and commanded by vigilant officers, to reconnoitre the country to the north. One party was to proceed north through the wilderness, until coming about west of Fort George, another to proceed more direct towards that fort, until it arrived upon the northerly branch of the Hudson river, and the last to scour the wilderness between that and the northwest branch of the same river! The parties were furnished with a parol, "New York," and a countersign, "Albany." However, receiving intelligence from Gen. Gates of the retreat of the enemy from Crown Point, together with the notorious Sir John Johnson, the militia which had been assembled at Johnstown for the defence of Tryon county, were dismissed November 8, 1776.

On the 22d of the same month, he received notice from Robert Yates, chairman of the committee of arrangements, at Fishkill, of his appointment of colonel of the first battalion of New York, in which Leonard Bleecker and Nicholas Van Rensselaer were appointed first lieutenants. On the 29th of April of the following year, we find him stationed at Saratoga by Maj.-Gen. Gates, who apprehended that the tories and savages might make a descent on that place. On his return to Albany, on the 14th of June following, he was ordered by Maj.-Gen. Schuyler to proceed with one hundred men, under the command of Captain Wiley, who had just arrived from Stillwater, and also fifty men from Col. Tupper's and Col. Wessen's regiments, in all one hundred and fifty, exclusive of commissioned officers,<sup>1</sup> together with a supply of provisions for twenty days, to Cherry Valley, to protect the inhabitants of that place against the incursions of the notorious Joseph Brandt. It would be necessary in this expedition to pacify the savages, particularly the Ochguagoes, who had recently evinced strong symptoms of an inclination to violate the treaties which existed between them and the Americans, and we regret to add, one of the most impor-

<sup>1</sup> Maj. Bedlam was one of these officers.

tant instruments of reconciliation, recommended on this occasion, being a barrel of that very fashionable poison, denominated RUM, which was to be furnished him by the commissary! The colonel, however, did not succeed in inducing Brandt and the chiefs of the Ochgunagoes to meet him in conference at Cherry Valley, they having resolved to assemble for that purpose at Onondaga.<sup>1</sup> On the 19th of July he received an order from General Schuyler to return to Albany and resume the command there, and also of the troops in Tryon county. He received instructions from the general to open all official letters directed to him from the west, and if containing any intelligence of the approach of the enemy upon Fort Schuyler, or any other point on the Mohawk, to assemble immediately the militia of Schoharie, Duanesburgh, Schenectady and Tryon counties, and proceed to the scene of action. When Gen. Gates, in 1777, succeeded General Schuyler in command of the northern army, Colonel Van Schaick was retained in his command at Albany. In the letter which he received from that general on the subject, he was informed that Col. Van Cortlandt and Col. Livingston's regiments were hourly expected there, and he was requested to forward them without delay to the grand camp at or near Half-Moon. He declared that the proximity of the enemy required the strictest discipline and the most vigilant guard, and that scouting parties and patrols should be sent out in various directions over the country, in order to prevent a surprise. He was required to superintend the stores and magazines, and to organize and discipline the militia of the city, under the direction of the committee of arrangements, so as to have them in a state of readiness to coöperate at a moment's summons with the continental troops; and in employing expresses to convey intelligence to head quarters he was to be particularly cautious not to engage treacherous persons for the purpose. In 1778, we find him participating in the battle of Monmouth, acting as brigadier to Lord Sterling. In this engagement he fought most of the time on foot, manifesting the greatest coolness and courage. He seems to have been stationed at Continental village for a while the same year; but on the 19th of October following, we find him making arrangements to convey his regiment to Albany; and on the 4th of November following, being at Peekskill, he received intelligence from Alexander Hamilton that he had orders from Gen. Washington to transfer his regiment to Fort Schuyler as soon as it had received a supply of clothing.

On the 7th of April, 1779, he received the first news of his appointment by Gen. Washington to take charge of the celebrated Onondaga expedition. He commenced his march with five hundred and fifty-eight men, selected from the 1st, 3d, 4th and 5th New York regiments, the 4th Pennsylvania regiment, the 6th Massachusetts regiment, and a rifle corps, sixty-two from each, including officers. Rendezvousing at Fort Schuyler, where now stands the beautiful city of Utica, proceeding up the Mo-

<sup>1</sup> See letter of Gen. Herkimer to Col. Van Schaick, dated 29th of June, 1777.



hawk, across the portage to Wood Creek, and down the Oneida lake, they fell upon the Onondaga settlements, which they completely destroyed. The expedition was accomplished in five days and a half, the distance being one hundred and eighty miles, going and returning, and without losing a man; only twelve, mostly warriors, on the part of the enemy being slain, and thirty-four made prisoners, the principal part of them effecting their escape into the woods. The expedition being designed principally to destroy their winter stores, place of refuge during the winter, and rendezvous, and thus compel them to withdraw further from our frontier. Congress conferred a vote of thanks upon the colonel and his regiment for their activity and good conduct in this expedition, which Gen. Washington transmitted to him personally, May 9, 1779. On his return from this expedition, being again stationed at Fort Schuyler, he found the garrison very deficient in arms and accoutrements. On the 1st of May, 1779, while there, he received a letter from Brig.-Gen. Clinton at Albany, informing him that a reinforcement was expected from Canada to act in concert with the Indians, and recommending an officer with two or three men, and as many friendly Indians, to be sent to Oswego, in order to ascertain its character and destination. A scout was to be kept constantly there for this purpose, consisting of an officer, three or four men, and as many savages. Between the 18th and 22d of June, 1779, the colonel was again stationed at Albany. In the month of July of this year, the inhabitants of Tryon county, were very much alarmed, expecting an invasion of the enemy. Colonels Bellinger and Klock, calling earnestly for a reinforcement, declaring that they would be unable to remain in the country without. Gen. Clinton, however, then stationed at Caughnawaga, to whom Col. Van Schaick on the 27th of July referred his communication on this subject, with a recommendation to send out scouting parties circuitously through the wilderness in such a direction as to fall in with the Mohawk river above Fort Herkimer; by which means he hoped they would be able to ascertain if the enemy was approaching the settlements, did not seem to credit much the representations of Bellinger and Klock, and considers the disposition of the troops such as effectually to screen the settlements of Schoharie, Cherry Valley and the south side of the Mohawk from all invasion. On receiving the first intelligence of the approach of an enemy, however, he had, as a matter of precaution, despatched a force of three hundred men under Col. Gansevoort, to Fort Planck. In August, 1779, when Gen. Clinton took his departure down the Susquehannah, the defence of the upper parts of Tryon county again devolved upon Col. Van Schaick. We will here mention that it was through his instrumentality that Mrs. Mary Tuthill, her four sons, daughter, and a servant girl, together with Amelia Wilkinson and child, obtained their liberation September, 1779, from a painful captivity. He also despatched by the individual who went out for these captives a letter to Gen. Haldiman, requesting the restoration of Mrs. Campbell and her family, who were captured at Cherry Valley in the

month of November previous. In February and March following, there also succeeded a correspondence between the colonel and Gen. Watson Powell, who was stationed part of the time at St. Johns and part at Quebec, in which they warmly discussed the merits of a warfare conducted upon such a plan; the British officer endeavors to evade the earnest protestations of his opponent by ascribing the barbarities committed on their part to their savage allies, without seeming to be aware, that the employment of such allies in their service, rendered them more or less responsible for their conduct. However, Mrs. Campbell and Mrs. Moore, together with their families, were restored to their homes.

By this time the enemy had become so bold, that the inhabitants of the frontier settlements along the Mohawk had to retire down the river towards Schenectady. The colonel, in this emergency, wrote to Gen. James Clinton, calling for a reinforcement and also asking for the relief of his regiment at Fort Schuyler, which was very much dissatisfied with their long confinement there, and had petitioned him the 4th of February previous, for relief. He received an answer to this letter, dated Kingston, May 20th, in which the general declares that he was just on the point of setting out for Poughkeepsie, for the purpose of hastening the march of the levies from Dutchess for Schoharie, and requesting him to exert his influence with the militia officers of Gen. Ten Broeck's brigade, to forward theirs to the different stations assigned them, with the least possible delay. The storm which had been so long threatening, 1780. and which Col. Van Schaick had foreseen, and in vain endeavored to prevent, at length burst upon the frontier settlements of Tryon county. On the 20th of May he received from Col. John Harper<sup>1</sup> the dreadful intelligence of the destruction of Caughnawaga by Sir John Johnson, with a party of four hundred whites and two hundred Indians, and the ravages he had committed along the Mohawk. It was during this inroad that Col. Fisher (Vischer) and the old man, Douw Fonda,<sup>2</sup> and seven others, old and respected citizens of the country, were massacred.

This was followed by great consternation among the Oneida Indians, who threatened to go over to the enemy, as they had received certain intelligence that the latter intended their destruction, preparatory to a wide and extensive invasion of the Mohawk valley, probably as far as Schenectady or Albany.

At length the perilous condition of Tryon county attracting the attention of Gen. Washington, he ordered a detachment of five hundred men from the Massachusetts levies, then at Claverack, to march with the utmost expedition into that county, under the command of Gen. Van Rensselaer.<sup>3</sup> It was supposed that this force, in connection with the levies and militia, then under the command of Col. Van Schaick, together with the assistance which might be expected from Gen. Ten Broeck's brigade,

<sup>1</sup> See MS. letter dated Fort Schuyler, June 19th, 1780, from Lieut.-Col. Van Dyck to Col. Van Schaick.

<sup>2</sup> 84 years old.

<sup>3</sup> Brig.-Gen. Van Rensselaer.



would be sufficient to open the communication with Fort Schuyler, and expel the enemy from the country. Gov. George Clinton, at Peekskill, on the 31st of 1780. July, communicating to Col. Van Schaick intelligence of this movement, requests him to hasten, with all possible despatch, the march of these troops; and providing he should want provisions, enclosing him a warrant to impress one hundred and fifty teams or wagons, fifty tons of flour, or an equivalent in wheat, and ninety thousand pounds of beef; authorising him at the same time, for the purpose of raising funds for the expedition, to borrow from the treasury or wherever he could, and with a noble liberality, which should not be overlooked in this connection, adding that he might loan on his own credit, for this purpose, £2,000, which he would repay, with interest.<sup>1</sup> Some difficulty was experienced in procuring wagons in the township of Schenectady, and Col. Abraham Cuyler, in a letter to Col. Van Schaick, dated Aug. 1, 1780, suggests whether they could not be obtained in "Nistegayouna-the boght,"<sup>2</sup> and in the neighborhood of Albany. In the meantime the colonel proceeding as far as Canajoharie fort, near John Abeel's house, on the 3d of August, wrote to Brig.-Gen. Robert Van Rensselaer, stating that he intended, when he left Schenectady a day or two previous, to have brought along with him a quantity of flour in wagons to Fort Herkimer, but was prevented by the destruction of Fort Planck, and the settlements partly about Canajoharie, they having been burned by the enemy the day previous, August 2, and some of the inhabitants butchered. On the 11th of August following, he received from Gov. Clinton, a package containing a communication from Col. John McCrea, at Stillwater, requesting three hundred pounds of powder, two hundred and fifty pounds of lead, and six hundred flints, to be sent on to him immediately, as his regiment was entirely destitute; the governor being unable to furnish these articles, desires to know of the colonel whether they could not be furnished from the public magazine. It seems that Col. McCrea considered his regiment in a critical situation. Col. Van Schaick was much chagrined at the appointment of Col. Hazen, his junior in the service, to the rank of brigadier, considering it a gross violation of an act of congress, passed the 25th of May previous, forbidding such injustice to the officers of the army. In June, 1781, we find him at Saratoga, in great want of provisions; and on the 18th of the same month, writing to Brig.-Gen. James Clinton for some musket cartridges and flints; there being only about fifty pounds of powder, six hundred and twenty musket cartridges, one small box and a half of a small keg of musket balls, and four hundred flints, in the magazine at that place.<sup>3</sup> On the 19th of the same month he issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of Stillwater, making known his wants, and

<sup>1</sup> See MS. letter of Gov. George Clinton to Col. Van Schaick, dated Peekskill, July 31, 1780.

<sup>2</sup> See H. Y. Van Woert's lieutenant and quartermaster's report.

<sup>3</sup> Now euphonised to *Niskiouna*.

calling upon them to furnish a few head of cattle. By the 22d his men became so disaffected, that they threatened to leave him, if not furnished with pay and provisions within two days.

I mention these facts to show the destitution of our army, and the difficulties with which the officers had to contend during this eventful era in our annals. Col. Van Schaick received the appointment of brigadier-general by brevet, October 10, 1783. His death occurred on the 4th of July, 1789. There is in the correspondence of Gen. Schuyler, allusion to his "spirit, activity, and great prudence;" and in that of Gen. James Clinton, to his "judgment and experience;" and we can not doubt his patriotism, when we consider that his private fortune, during the memorable struggle, was freely sacrificed for the public good. He was a rigid disciplinarian, his regiment being considered one of the best in the service, and for that reason, probably, kept longer at Fort Herkimer than was agreeable, either to himself or his men. He seems to have been highly esteemed by his fellow officers, and also by the commander-in-chief. The continual apprehension of invasion of the settlements along the Mohawk, by the British, Tories, and Indians, a British army slowly approaching from the north, another from the south, the constant demands made upon him for money, munitions and provisions, and the equipping and transmitting of troops arriving there for the northern campaign, made Albany the most important station on the Hudson river, if not in the whole northern department, requiring from him constant activity and devotion to the public service. That he possessed these qualifications, there can not be a doubt, and we are indebted to him and to such men, for the firm establishment of our republican institutions. It will be found that the great element pervading the minds of almost all our revolutionary worthies, which should not be overlooked, was *religious principle*; and if we follow this beautiful example set us by our forefathers, we shall soon become the greatest nation on the globe!

# LIVINGSTON.

---

This family,<sup>1</sup> more immediately of Scottish origin, is remotely descended from LIVINGIUS, a Hungarian nobleman, who came over to Scotland in the suite of Margaret, queen of King Malcolm III, about 1068.

---

## DR. JOHN LIVINGSTONE.

Dr. John Livingstone was born at Monyabroek, in Stirlingshire, June 21, 1603. Being for a while, chaplain to the countess of Wigtoun, it is related of him that on one occasion, about this time, while preaching at the kirk of Shotts, there came up a violent thunder storm at the close of his discourse, when taking another text, he continued for more than an hour, while the storm was raging, preaching a most eloquent extemporaneous sermon,<sup>2</sup> which is said to have had a wonderful effect. He was shortly afterwards installed over the church of Killinchie, in Ireland, and being persecuted for non-conformity, he determined to emigrate to America, actually embarking for that purpose in a vessel bound for Boston, but being driven back by contrary winds, and abandoning the resolution, he settled, in 1638, at Stranrawer, in Scotland. In 1648 he removed to Ancram, in Teviotdale, where his son Robert was born.<sup>3</sup> In March, 1650, he was sent as a commissioner to Breda, to negotiate terms for the restoration of Charles II. After that event, the persecution against him being revived, he went to Rotterdam, in Holland. Here he began to publish an edition of the Bible, which he did not live to complete. He died on the 9th of August, 1672.

<sup>1</sup> The name is indifferently spelt in ancient documents, *Livingstone*, *Livingstoune*, and *Levingstoune*.

<sup>2</sup> Fleming upon the Fulfilling of the Scriptures, A. D. 1681, page 348.

<sup>3</sup> Kirkton's History of the Church of Scotland, p. 52.



## ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

Robert Livingston his son, and the first ancestor of the family in America, was born at Ancram, as already intimated, a village on the Teviot, in Roxburgshire, Scotland, on the 13th of December, 1654. It is supposed that he accompanied his father in his flight to Holland, soon after the restoration of Charles II, as he was acquainted with the Dutch language. We have before alluded to the instrumentality exerted by Holland in the colonization of this continent, and we have here additional proof of it; not only facilitating and encouraging her own sons, but also those of other countries, who sought refuge within her borders, to migrate to the forest-crowned banks of the beautiful Hudson! The exact year in which Mr. Livingston emigrated is not known; it is known, however, that he was here as early as February, 1676, as we find, at that time, that he was secretary of the commissaries who then superintended the affairs of Albany, Schenectady, and the parts adjacent,<sup>1</sup> which office he held till July, 1686, when Albany being made a city, the board of commissaries was dissolved. He was appointed to proceed with his brother-in-law, Peter Schuyler, to New York, to obtain the charter<sup>2</sup> of the city from Gov. Dongan, under which he was afterwards made town clerk. We find soon after, the additional office of farmer of the excise annexed to his clerkship.

Livingston  
Manor. It was on the 18th of July, 1683, that the lands then overshadowed by a dense wilderness, extending along the east side of the Hudson river, from *Roeloffe Jansen's kill* north, lying in three plains, called *Ne-kan-kook*, *Hick-ua*, *Wic-quas-ka-ka*, and two or three other small plains or flats, comprehending about two hundred acres, and all the country, comprising about eighteen hundred acres, between a small creek nearly opposite *Kats-kill*, called by the Indians *Wack-an-ek-as-seck*, and also a tract to the south of *Roeloffe Jansen's kill*, by the river side, called by them *Swas-ka-hamp-ka*, comprising two hundred acres, and the adjoining lands running back into the woods, making in all about two thousand acres, was purchased of *Ot-tow-o-way*, *Tat-ta-em*, *Schutt*, *Ot hoot*, *Man-et-e-po*, and two squaws named *Wa-wamts-a-waw* and *Tham-ar-an-ac-qua*, in behalf of themselves and their relatives, by Robert Livingston, and this purchase was confirmed by Thomas Dongan, lieutenant-governor and vice-admiral, under James, duke of Yorke, and of New Yorke and its dependencies in America, on the 4th of November, 1684. In the following year, on the 10th of 1685, August, another purchase was made of *Taghkanick*, as designated by the Aug. 10. Indians, consisting of six hundred acres. This purchase was confirmed on the 27th of the same month. On the 22d of July, 1686, Gov. Dongan issued a patent, erecting this vast territory into a lordship and manor, to be recognised as the lordship and manor of Livingston,<sup>3</sup> the government of Great Britain requiring in con-

<sup>1</sup> Records of Common Council of Albany.

<sup>2</sup> This charter is dated 26th of July, 1686.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. No. 1, began 1684, pp. 491 to 498, secretary's office Albany.



sideration for the same, the simple annual rent of twenty-eight shillings sterling, to be paid at the city of Albany on the 25th day of March. The manor originally comprised between one hundred and twenty thousand and one hundred and fifty thousand acres, commencing about five miles south of the city of Hudson, running twelve miles on the Hudson river, extending back to the line of Massachusetts, and widening as it receded from the river, so as to embrace not far from twenty miles on the boundary of the latter colony.<sup>1</sup> The patent allowed the proprietor the privilege of holding a court leet and court baron, with the advowson and right of patronage of the churches within the manor. The tenants also having the privilege of assembling together to choose assessors to defray the public charges of cities, counties and towns within the manor, in the same manner as those within the province. It granted the privilege of fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, the possession of mines, minerals, (silver and gold mines only excepted) and the right to fish in the Hudson river along the boundary of said manor. In 1715, however, the grant being confirmed by royal authority, the additional privileges of electing a representative to the general assembly of the colony, and two constables, were conferred upon the tenants. About five or six thousand acres was taken from it in 1710, to constitute a settlement for the Palatines, which was called Germantown. It was purchased by the crown for this purpose, for the sum of £200 sterling.

<sup>1</sup> The boundaries of this manor are described in a patent of confirmation issued on the first of October, 1715, by Rob't Hunter, Esq., captain-general and governor-in-chiefe of the province of New York and New Jersey, and dependencies thereof in America, and vice-admiral of the same, more fully, as follows:

"Beginning on the east side of Hudson's river, at a certain place called by the Indians *Wa-hank-as-sek*, from thence running east by south 3° 45', southerly nine miles and one-half, to a certain place called in the Indian language *Ma-wan-ap-quas-seck*, where the Indians have laid several heaps of stones together, from an ancient custom used among them, then east by south 7° 45', southerly nine miles and a half of a mile and thirty rods, to a heap of stones\* laid together on a certain hill called by the Indians *A-has-he-wagh-ka-meck* by the north, and of *Tagh-ka-nik* hills or mountains, then south 2°, west along said hills thirteen miles and one-quarter of a mile to a place called *Wick-quapuch-at*, then east 2° 50', northerly

three miles and one hundred and fifty-six rods to a run of water in the east end of a certain flat or piece of land called by the Indians *Sak-ack-qua*, then south by east 8° 30', easterly one hundred and forty rods to five Linden or lime trees, all marked with St. Andrew's cross, standing together where two runs of water meet together on the south side of the said flat, then west-south-west 6° 30', southerly one mile and one half mile and twelve rods, to a rock on the south corner of another flat or piece of low land called by the Indians *Nak-a-o-was-ick*, then west-north-west thirteen miles and three-quarters of a mile, to the southermost *boght* or elbow of Roeloffe Jansen's kill, then north-west 11°, westerly eleven miles and three-quarters of a mile to a dry gulley at Hudson's river, called by the Indians *Sas-ka-hampka*, opposite to the Sawyer's creek, and from thence up Hudson's river to the first station or place where begun the lines aforesaid," &c., &c. See Book of Patents in secretary of state's office, Albany, began 1711, fol. 113 to 127.

\* There was another of these heaps of stones "over against the south side of *Vastrix* island, in the Hudson river, called *Wachankaska*, near the head of a certain kill or creek called *Nanapenahekan*, which comes out of a marsh lying near unto the said hills of the said heaps of stones, upon which the Indians throw upon another as they pass by, from an ancient custom." See patent or instrument issued by Gov. Dongan, dated July 22, A. D. 1686, to

Robert Livingston. These heaps of stones are certainly remarkable, suggesting to the mind a very ancient custom prevailing in various countries, and at various epochs, from the building of an altar by Noah, just after the flood, to the gigantic pyramids on the banks of the Nile, the barrows of Scotland, and those mysterious mounds in our western states. Are they not deserving of consideration?

Manor of  
Clermont. The manor of Clermont, comprising about thirteen thousand acres, was severed from the upper manor by the last will of Robert, the first proprietor, and bequeathed to his youngest son, Robert,<sup>1</sup> the grandfather of the late Chancellor Livingston. This was done to reward him for having discovered and frustrated a plot which had been formed among the Indians, for the massacre of the white inhabitants of the province.

In 1689, Livingston attached himself to the Anti-Leislerian faction, as did most of the prominent families in New York. It is singular that both these factions, strongly attached as they were to WILLIAM and MARY, should be bitterly opposed to each other. The truth is, the Anti-Leislerians were unwilling to recognise as their leader, a man whom they contemptuously termed a "Dutch boor." On the defeat of this party, we find Livingston retiring to one of the neighboring provinces, whether to avoid the fury of his enemies or to procure aid for the protection of the northern frontiers of his colony against the French and Indians, as is affirmed, can not now be ascertained. On the 25th of October, 1689, a convention assembled at Albany, acknowledging the sovereignty of William and Mary, but opposed to Leisler's proceedings, to which Mr. Livingston officiated as secretary. Perhaps it might be well enough to allude here to the miserable attempt, about this time, on the part of Richard Pretty, sheriff of Albany, to bring Livingston into disgrace. It seems that the latter had, in conversation with that individual, made some allusion to certain movements in England in favor of the prince of Orange, whereupon he immediately indited the following epistle to Jacob Milborne, secretary, at Fort William, in New York, who it will be remembered was Leisler's brother-in-law. "About the beginning of April last past, Ro: Livingston towld me that there was a plott of robbery gon out of Holland into England, and the Prince of Orringe was the hed of them, and he might see how he got out again, and should come again to the same end as Mulmouth (Monmouth) did, this I can testify. Richard Pretty."<sup>2</sup> The consequence was, that in the month of March following, Leisler issued a warrant for the apprehension of Livingston as "a rebell, who by his rebelliones hath caused great disorder in the county of Albany, and alsoe in the whole province;" officers being despatched to Hartford and Boston to arrest him. The arrival of Sloughter, however, in March, 1691, and the dissolution of Leisler's faction, prevented the writ from being executed. In the voyage which Livingston made in 1694, to England, on some business matter, being shipwrecked on the coast of Portugal, he was compelled to travel through Spain and France by land, and it was in allusion to this incident that the alteration was made in his coat of arms, namely, *a ship in distress* in place of the original *demi-savage*, and the substitution of the motto "*spero meliora*"<sup>3</sup> for *si je puis*,<sup>4</sup> which is still inscribed on the Scottish arms of the family. On his return to New York, in September, 1696,

<sup>1</sup> See page 181.

<sup>3</sup> Latin, "I hope for better things."

<sup>2</sup> See letter preserved in the secretary of state's office, Albany, dated January 15, 1689-90.

<sup>4</sup> French, "If I can."



he was accompanied by a nephew, Robert Livingston, who remaining in this country, became the ancestor of a distinct branch of the family.<sup>1</sup> The former, while in England, was by virtue of a royal commission, dated January 27, 1695-6, appointed collector of excise, receiver of quit rents, town clerk, clerk of the peace, clerk of the common pleas for the city and county of Albany, and also "in consideration of the long and faithful services performed for many years past for the crown, in all their treaties and negotiations with the Indians," secretary or agent for the government of New York, with those people. Mr. Livingston accused Gov. Fletcher, of New York, of arbitrary exercise of power, and of squandering the public money. He did not succeed, however, in ridding the American seas of buccaneers, as the individual for whom he obtained a commission for that purpose, the notorious Robert Kidd, turned buccaneer himself!

In September, 1696, the council, for the purpose of removing him from the offices which he enjoyed, brought against him a charge of alienism. Through the influence of Lord Bellomont, however, who arrived in April, 1698, to take charge of the government, he was in September following, appointed one of the council, and in autumn, 1700, reinstated in all his offices. On the division of the council after the decease of that governor, in March, 1701, and the revival of the Leislerian and Anti-Leislerian factions, he again found himself on the side of the minority, and consequently exposed to all the animosity of his political antagonists.<sup>2</sup> The party now in power appointing commissioners to examine the accounts of those who had received the public money, Mr. Livingston was cited as the most prominent of these to appear before them, but owing to the fact that Lord Bellomont had, in 1698, transferred all his accounts and vouchers from the hands of the clerk to his own possession, and being for some reason unable to obtain these from the widow, he refused at first to obey the mandamus, but finally doing so without furnishing the requisite testimony in his own favor, the assembly recommended the confiscation of his estates. The commissioners also accused him on the 13th of September, of employing improper influences to induce the Indians to favor his going to England on behalf of their interests there, which was considered a gross violation of official duty, but which was undoubtedly without foundation, as it never was proved against him; he disdained to avail himself of the call made upon him to exonerate himself of the charge by oath. Accordingly on the 15th of September, 1701, an act entitled "An Act to Oblige Robert Livingston to Account," was passed, declaring his estates, both real and personal, responsible for £17,000, the amount of his alleged deficits, and subject to confiscation unless he produce a full and satisfactory account before the 25th of March, 1702. On the expiration of this period,

<sup>1</sup> See pages 161 and 183. The reader will perceive that the reference on page 161 to page 184, is a mistake, it should be 183.

<sup>2</sup> Smith's History of New York, page 160.

his estates were accordingly confiscated, and himself, on the 27th of April following, suspended from the council board. The arrival of Lord Cornbury, however, in May, 1702, occasioned a new revolution in his affairs. That governor being a strong Anti-Leislerian, exerted himself in Livingston's behalf. Through his influence the requisite documents being obtained from the Countess Bellomont,<sup>1</sup> he succeeded in removing entirely the aspersions cast upon his character. On the 2d of February, 1703, we behold him once more obtaining possession of his estates, and in September, 1705, receiving from Queen Anne a commission, reinstating him in all his former appointments.<sup>2</sup> A mansion was erected on his manor as early as 1692, but he did not reside there till 1711.<sup>3</sup> In this year he was elected member of assembly from the city and county of Albany, and in June, 1716, representative from his manor. The address of the assembly to Gov. Hunter, on his leaving the province in 1719,<sup>4</sup> was drawn up by him, in connection with Lewis Morris.

In 1718, he was chosen speaker of the assembly, which position he maintained till the year 1725, when he was obliged, by ill health, to retire from public life. It is supposed that his death occurred in this or the following year.

<sup>1</sup> See letters to George Clarke, on file in office of secretary of state of New York.

<sup>2</sup> Bradford's New York Laws, ed. 1726, p. 318.

<sup>3</sup> Council Minutes, vol. x, Oct. 3, 1706.

<sup>4</sup> Smith's History of N. Y., vol. i, pp. 208, 249.



REV. ALEXANDER<sup>1</sup> Barbara Livingstone<sup>2</sup> of the house of Kilsyth.  
Minister of Monyabrook.



Rev. William Agnes Livingstone<sup>3</sup>  
1600, minister of Monyabrook.  
1614, minister of Larnarke.  
1641, died.



Mary Fleming<sup>4</sup> June 21, 1603. } Rev. John born at Monyabrook, in Stirlingshire.  
A clergyman, first at Killingshire, Ireland, then at Siranrawer, Aueram, and Rotterdam, Holland.  
1672, died at Rotterdam. See page 153.



1654. Robert  
Emigrated to America.  
Descendants given on page 163.

William?



Robert emigrated to America, 1696.  
See descendants on page 184.

### FAMILY OF ROBERT LIVINGSTON, WHO EMIGRATED TO AMERICA.

JOHN, died young.

PHILIPPINA, born 1684. Died unmarried. *also unmarried*

PHILIP, born 1686. His descendants are given in the table.

ROBERT, born 1688, married Margaret Howerden. Descendants given in the table.

GYSBERT, born 1690. Descendants given in the table.

WILLIAM, born 1692. Died without descendants.

CATRINE, born 1698. Died unmarried.

MARGARET married Col. Samuel Vetch, governor of Annapolis Royal.

JOHANNA, baptised 1694, married Cornelius Van Horne.

See Will of Robert Livingston, dated Feb. 10, 1722-23, for children above named, who survived, and left descendants.

The blood of this family has been blended with that of almost every other in the state. It consists of three branches: that of Robert the proprietor of the manor on the Hudson river, whose descendants reside mostly in New York city, on the Hudson river, and more or less in other parts of the United States; Robert, the nephew of the above, who came over in 1696, whose posterity remain scattered in New York, on the upper banks of the Hudson, in the valley of the Mohawk, and the

<sup>1</sup> Alexander, near relative to the house of Kilsyth.

<sup>3</sup> Agnes, da. of Alex. Livingston, of Falkirk.

<sup>2</sup> Barbara, of the house of Kilsyth, and related to the house of Calendar.

<sup>4</sup> Mary, eldest daughter of Bartholomew Fleming, merchant of Edinburgh.

state of Ohio, &c., &c.; and another branch, that of James Livingston, whose son removing, at an early period, from the Hudson river to the beautiful valley of the Schoharie, left descendants now principally residing there and along the upper banks of the Susquehannah. The reader, however, must be cautious not to confound with these another family, of German extraction, whose patronymic, the same as that of the Scottish or Hungarian stock, should be spelt *Levingsteen*, being descended from JOHN LEVINGSTEEN, who came over to this country over a hundred years ago, settling originally in Guelderland, county of Albany, and whose posterity now reside in Montgomery county, Albany, &c. For descendants of the three first branches, see genealogical tables annexed.

It will be seen that the lineage commences with the Rev. Alexander Livingstone and Barbara Livingstone, of the house of Kilsyth, being deduced through two generations of divines, the Rev. William and Rev. John Livingstone, the last distinguished in the annals of the Scottish church, to Robert, who emigrated to America, and in the following tables his descendants, those who bear the name, are carried out in full with their intermarriages.

Dec. 13, 1654. } **ROBERT LIVINGSTON** Mrs. Nicholas Van Rensselaer<sup>1</sup>

Born at Ancrum, Scotland.  
About 1674 he emigrated to  
America. 1728, died.

1683.

**Catharine Van Brugh**<sup>2</sup>

**Philip**<sup>3</sup>

2d proprietor of the manor. Born at Albany, 1656.  
Resided in Broad street, New York city. Died in New York, February, 1749.

**Sarah m. William Alexander** Lord Stirling.

**Alida m. 1. Henry Hansen** of Harlem.  
2. Col. Martin Hoffman<sup>4</sup>

**Catherine m. John L. Lawrence** of New York, alderman. No issue.

**Henry** died in Jamaica, unmarried.

1. **Mary Tong**

**Robert m. 2. Mrs. Gertruyd Schuyler**

3d proprietor of the manor.  
Nov. 27, 1790, died.

**Mary m. James Duane** counsellor at law.

**Alida m. Valentine Gardiner**

**Henry** died unmarried on the manor.

**Catherine m. John Paterson**

**Philip** died without issue.

**Peter R. Margaret Livingston**<sup>5</sup>

May 8, 1737  
Nov. 15, 1794, died.

Born July 4, 1733.

June 6, 1758.

June 3, 1768. } **Margaret m. John DePeyster**  
Jan 21, 1802 died.

**Douw** of Albany.

July 25, 1783. } **Mary T. m. 1. Alexander Wilson**  
Died 1821.

2. **Geo. Crawford** of Hudson.  
No issue.

1773. **John Lafitte** died young.

Nov 4, 1779. } **William S.** died unmarried.

April 4, 1759. } **Robert Tong Margaret Livingston**<sup>6</sup>

**Mary T. m. Alex. Crofts**  
of New York.

May 9, 1767. } **Peter W. Eliza**

**Beekman**

May 24, 1769. } **James S. Mary**  
Jan. 11, 1837, died.

**Price**

**Eliza m. Col. —**

**Plympton** of the U.S.A.

**Emily m. Jas. DePeyster**  
of New York.

**Gerard W. m. — De**

of N.Y. **Peyster**

**Horatio** died unmarried.

**Howard m. Mary**  
**Snowdon**

**Peter W.**

**Robert**

**Brockholst**

Resides in the town of  
Livingston.

**Catharine**

**Margaret**

**Cornelia**

**Mary**

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Van Rensselaer's maiden name was Alida Schuyler, da. of Philip Schuyler, and widow of the Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer. See page 42.





<sup>2</sup> Catherine, only daughter and heiress of Peter Van Brugh, Esq., who was many years mayor of the city of Albany, and a member of the assembly; a near relation of Sir John Van Brugh, and of Capt. Charles and Philip Van Brugh, commanders of men of war in the English navy.

<sup>3</sup> See note at the end of the tables.

<sup>4</sup> See page 105.

<sup>5</sup> Margaret, da. of James Livingston, a merchant in New York, son of Robert Livingston, who was grandson of Rev. John Livingston, and nephew of Robert Livingston, first proprietor of the manor.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of John Livingston, of New York, see page 171.

Dec. 2, 1770. } Moncrieffe Born in N. Y. Resides in town of Livingston.	Frances Covert Born June 12, 1772. Died May 19, 1814.	1. Eliza Platner Born Jan. 24, 1772. Died Dec. 24, 1827.	2. Elizabeth McKinstry of Livingston.
	2. Catharine Thorn 1824. One son, died young.		
			
	Margaret died unmarried.	Margaret m.	Jane m. John Sanders of Schenectady.
1791.	Caroline <sup>1</sup> m. Peter Ostrander	John Crawford	Susan m. Peter Van Deusen of Hudson.
1797.	Ann Levina died unmarried.	of Hudson.	
1799.	Mary A. m. Oliver Steele	Eliza m. Geo. Crawford <sup>2</sup>	of Hudson.
1800.	Peter R. died young.	Hellen m. Leonard W. Ten Broeck	of Livingston.
	Robert Thong	Peter R. m. Jane Thorn <sup>3</sup>	
1803.	Rensselaer m. Rachel Petrie	of Livingston.	
1805.	William A. m. Sarah Louisa Jones		
1807.	Moncrieffe		
1809.	Peter F. m. Sarah Bingham		
1811.	Crawford m. Caroline C. Chapman	of Albany.	
1813.	Frances m. Rensselaer N. Sill	of Cedar Hill.	
1797.	Henry L. <sup>1</sup> Jane Sears		
	Died at Hudson, 1819.		
			
	Henry L. of Williamsburgh, L. I.		

<sup>1</sup> Caroline and Henry L. were twins.

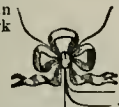
<sup>2</sup> The same who married Mary T., da. of Peter R. Livingston. See page 163.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Samuel Thorn, son of Thomas Thorn, who married Catharine Livingston. See page 177.



Walter  
Resided in  
New York

Cornelia Schuyler<sup>1</sup>



Maria m. Philip H. Livingston<sup>2</sup>

Sept 24,  
1772.

} Schuyler

Eliza Barclay<sup>3</sup>

Gertrude m. Wm. Cutting

Harriet m. 1. Robert Fulton one son, Robert, died unmarried.  
The originator of steam boats.

2. Charles A. Dale. No descendants.

Louisa died unmarried.

Cornelia m. John Juhel

Walter; John died unmarried.

Henry Walter Mary Allen

Resided in town  
of Livingston.



Ann m. Anson Livingston<sup>5</sup>

Mary m. James Thomson

Cornelia m. Carroll Livingston<sup>5</sup>

Walter m. Mary Greenleaf

Resides in Philadelphia.

Allen died unmarried.

Elizabeth m. Wm. D. Henderson

Henry W. Caroline De Grasse De Pau<sup>6</sup>



Henry W., Silvie M., Francis died young, Walter L., Maria Adele,  
De Grasse, Robert L., Stephanie G., and Louis M.

Charles F. died young.

of the manor of Livingston.



Thomas B. m. Mary Kearney  
American consul at Halifax.

Anne m. James Reyburn of N. Y.

Schuyler Margaret M.  
of N. Y. Livingston<sup>4</sup>



Henry P.

Eliza

George B.

Schuyler



Matilda C.

<sup>1</sup> Cornelia, da. of Peter Schuyler.

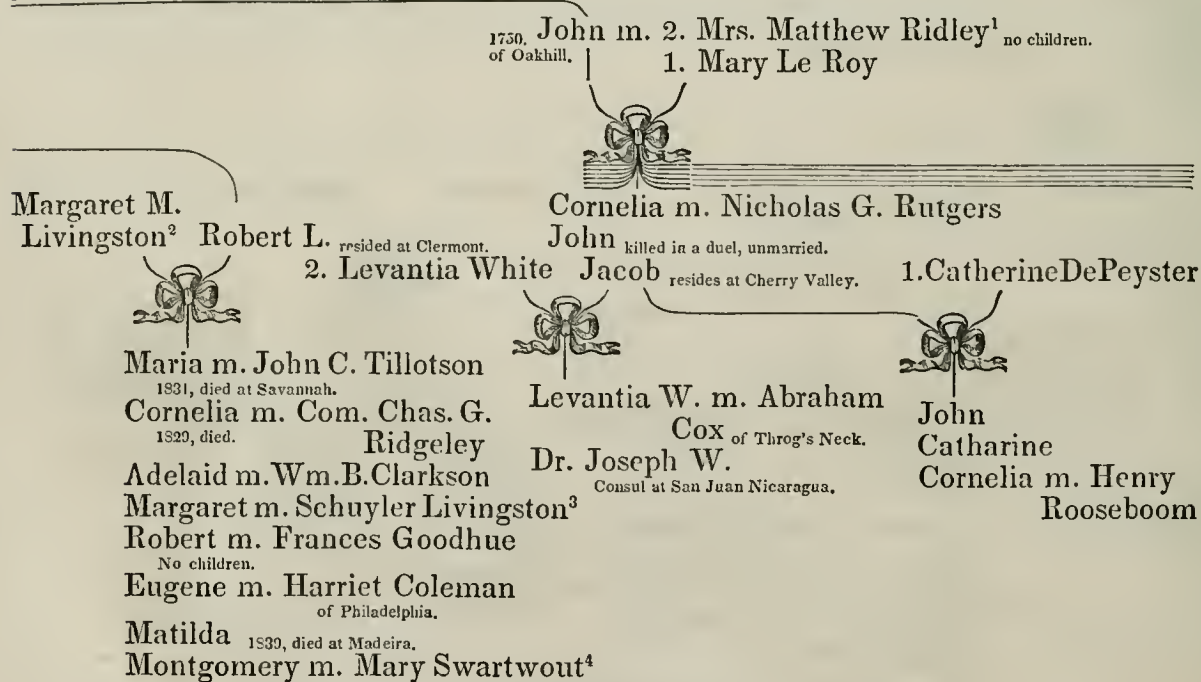
<sup>2</sup> Son of Philip P. Livingston. See page 172.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Colonel Thomas Barclay, British Consul.  
See page 129.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Rob't L. Livingston, of Clermont, see p. 166.

<sup>5</sup> Sons of H. B. Livingston. See page 175.

<sup>6</sup> Granddaughter of Admiral Count De Grasse, commander of the French fleet on our coast during the revolution.



<sup>1</sup> The maiden name of Mrs. Matthew Ridley, was Catharine, da. of Gov. Wm. Livingston. See page 174.

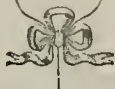
<sup>2</sup> Da. of Chancellor Livingston. See page 182.

<sup>3</sup> See page 165.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Samuel Swartwout.

Robert Le Roy  
Resided at Claverack.

Maria Diggs  
of Washington.



Robert <sup>died unmarried.</sup>  
Eliza C. m. Andrew Pierce  
Cornelia m. Abraham Pierce  
John L. m. Margaret Lockwood  
George D.  
William Le Roy  
Edward m. — Van Rensselaer  
Norah <sup>of Claverack.</sup>

Daniel  
Reside 1  
at N.Y.

Eliza Oothout



Mary m. — Satterlee  
Eliza m. — Bowen

Anthony  
Resides at  
Tarrytown.

Anna<sup>1</sup> Hoffman



Beulah  
Mary  
Lindley H.  
Athenia  
Albert

<sup>1</sup>Da. of Martin Hoffinan. See page 106.

1790. Henry  
Resided at Cla-  
verack, Colum-  
bia co., N. Y.



Ann Eliza Van Ness

Emma m. Alonzo Bogardus  
Herman m. Eliza Ann Lovell  
Catharine m. James S. Talbot  
Henry m. Jane Wolf  
William m. 1. Caroline Storm  
                  2. Eliza Van Wyck

Ancra m

Anna B. m. Charles H. Hedges  
Cornelia R. m. Thomas M. James

Herman  
Resides at  
Oakhill.



Sarah Hallet  
of Long Island.

John died unmarried.  
Cornelia m. Clermont Livingston  
Hermon Thong



Robert C.<sup>1</sup>Merchant in N. Y.  
1794. died.Alice Swift<sup>2</sup>

Robert Swift

Resides in Dutchess co.

Maria m. John

No children.

Stevens

of Hoboken.

Thomas Ferguson

John S.

Resides at  
Upper Red-  
hook.Anna M. M.  
ThompsonJames  
DuaneSarah Swift<sup>3</sup>Susan  
Inman

Craufurd

died unmarried.

Walter

of New Jersey.

Maria S. m. John Bibby

Albert

of New York.

Margaretta m. Duncan Cooper

of New York.

Althea

Oscar

Sarah A. m. Philip Minis

of Georgia.

Robert C. m. Maria Murray

Matilda m. Henry Rogers

Johnston

John Stevens

Louis

Estelle m. John Watts

De Peyster

Mary L. m. Henry B.

Livingston<sup>4</sup>

Clarence

Mary R. died unmarried.

Rosa died unmarried.

Alice m. Howard

No children.

Tilletson of N.Y.

Julia m. Charles A.

Peabody

Charles J. m. Charlotte

L. Merry

Louisa m. Oliver Jones

<sup>1</sup> Robert Cambridge Livingston. His middle name was assumed from the circumstance of his having been graduated at Cambridge University, in England.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of John Swift, of Pennsylvania. After the

death of Mr. Livingston, she married Gov. Craufurd, of Bermuda.

<sup>3</sup> Niece to Alice, who married his father, Robert C. Livingston. See above.

<sup>4</sup> Son of Maturin Livingston. See page 184.

Peter Van Brugh m. 2. Mrs. Ricketts. No children.  
Merchant in the city  
of New York.

1. Mary Alexander<sup>1</sup>



Catharine m. Nicholas  
 Bayard

Philip P. Cornelia Van Horne  
Resident  
in N. Y.

Elizabeth m. Mons. — Otto

Susannah m. 1. John Kean  
 2. Count Julian  
 A. Niemcewicz<sup>2</sup>



Philip died unmarried. Mrs. Houston Peter V. Brugh

Anna died unmarried.

Mary m. Maj. John Brown of the Eng-  
 of the army.

William of Enockmanock.

Richard  
 Chas. L.<sup>3</sup> Marg't Allen  
of N. Y.



James died unmarried.  
 Alexander

Sarah m. Maj. James Ricketts  
 Peter V. B. Susan Blundel

Resided in N. Y.



Catharine m. Walter  
 Langdon

Richard  
 Louisa  
 Cornelia  
 Philip  
 Mary Alexander  
 Elizabeth  
 Van Brugh  
 Julia  
 Livingius  
 Kilsyth



Mary m. Lewis Sartre  
 Frances

<sup>1</sup> Da. of James Alexander, and sister to Lord Sterling.

<sup>2</sup> A Polish count and poet.

<sup>3</sup> Charles L. Livingston was speaker of the house of assembly.

1714. John<sup>1</sup> Catherine De Peyster

Merchant.  
Resided in  
Broad st.,  
N. Y.  
1753, died.

Margaret m. Rob't T. Livingston<sup>2</sup>  
Catharine m. Abraham DePeyster

Henry died young.

Philip J. Frances Bayard<sup>3</sup>

Resided at  
Throg's Neck,  
Westchester.

Amelia m. Elijah Ferris  
Maria m. Andrew Smith  
Frances m. Sam'l Hoffman  
Harriet died unmarried.

William A. died at Jamaica, W. I.

Alfred Eliza Moore  
Resided at Throg's Neck. of Hempstead, L. I.

Elizabeth m. Henry Hoffman  
Frances H. m. George W. Burrowe  
Ann M. m. Stephen B. Hoffman, Jr.  
Maria M. Deceased.  
Judith L.  
Harriet A.  
Charles Moulton m. Martha King  
Alexander H. m. Catharine Lyons  
William T. m. Elizabeth Evans

1754. John W.

Resided in N.  
Y. 1800, died.

Ann Saunders

Eliza m. William Turk, M. D.

Surgeon in U. S. Navy.

Maria m. Christopher Beakley

Resides in New York.

Catharine m. Prof. Mariano  
Velasquez

Julia Caroline m. Ernest Barsche  
Broome<sup>4</sup> 1772. Lt.-Col. John W.<sup>5</sup>

of New York.

Julia m. Prof. Henry P. Tappan, D. D.

Adele m. Joseph Sampson

Mary Augusta m. John W. Livingston<sup>6</sup> 1842

Born 1806, Lieut. in the U. S. N.

<sup>1</sup> John had thirteen children, who died without descendants.

<sup>2</sup> Son of Peter R. Livingston. See page 163.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Samuel Bayard.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Lieut.-Gov. Broome.

<sup>5</sup> John W. Livingston was a captain in the second regiment of U. S. artillerists and engineers in 1801; a lieutenant-colonel in the U. S. army in the war of

1812, and marshal of the United States for the northern district of New York, from 1815 to 1837, when he resigned.

<sup>6</sup> John W. Livingston was a son of Dr. Wm. Turk, surgeon in the U. S. navy, who married Eliza, daughter of John W. Livingston. See above. The name of Livingston was assumed by act of legislature of the state of New York, in 1843.

Jan. 15, } **PHILIP<sup>1</sup> Christiana Ten Broeck<sup>2</sup>**  
1716.

Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

June 12, 1778,  
died at York,  
Penn.



2. Richard died unmarried.  
1746, 3. Catharine m. 1.S. VanRensselaer<sup>3</sup> Removed to Jamaica, W.I.  
Father of the late Patroon.  
2. Rev. Eilardus Westerlo of Albany.  
4. Margaret m. Dr. Thomas Jones of New York.  
5. Peter Van Brugh removed to Jamaica.  
6. Sarah m. Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston, D.D.<sup>4</sup>  
Dec. 29, 1814, died at New Brunswick. of Poughkeepsie.  
7. Henry died unmarried.  
8. Abraham died unmarried.  
9. Alida died unmarried.

Maria Livingston<sup>5</sup> 1769.

1. Philip H.

Born in the island of Jamaica. Resided at Redhook,  
Dutchess county, N Y Died 1831.



- Sarah, Cornelia and Maria  
7. Gertrude m. Albert G. Greenly  
William P. died unmarried.  
8. Theodore Washington m. Virginia Clopton  
One child. Died young.  
4. Walter H. m. Rebecca Turner One child. Died young.  
5. Edward<sup>6</sup>  
Resided at Albany. Died June 6, 1840.

Sarah R. Lansing<sup>7</sup>



Maria L. and Cornelia L.  
John died young.  
Sarah died unmarried.  
Frances S. and Philip H.  
John L. and Edward

<sup>1</sup> Philip resided at Burnet's key, New York city.  
See note at the end of the tables.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Richard Ten Broeck, recorder of Albany.

<sup>3</sup> See page 43.

<sup>4</sup> Son of Henry Livingston. See page 179 for descendants.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Walter Livingston. See page 165.

<sup>6</sup> Edward Livingston was district attorney of the county of Albany, and speaker of assembly.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of John Lansing, (chancellor) of Albany.



1780. Lieut.-Gov. Elizabeth S.  
Edward P. 1. Livingston<sup>1</sup>  
of Clermont. 2. Mary C. Broome  
No children.



Mary died young, 1819.  
Robert Young  
Margaret m. David Aug. Clarkson  
Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> m. Edward H. Ludlow  
Catharine<sup>3</sup> died young.  
Clermont m. Cornelia Livingston<sup>4</sup>  
Robert E.  
Mary  
Emma died unmarried, 1828.

Eliza  
Jasper H. Livingston<sup>2</sup>  
Resided at  
Jamaica.



Edwin died unmarried.  
Jasper  
Eliza  
Other issue reside in London.

Philip P. Eliza Ashe  
Died at of Charleston, S. C.  
Charleston.



Ellen M.  
John A. m. Charlotte Postell  
Catharine m. T. Hayward Thayer  
of Charleston, S. C.  
Julia and Gertrude  
Eliza m. — Singleton  
Walter All of Charleston, S. C.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Robert R. Livingston, chancellor. See page 182.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Brockholst Livingston, judge of the supreme court of the United States. See page 175.

<sup>3</sup> Catharine and Elizabeth were twins.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Herman Livingston, of Oakhill. See page 168.

1723. **WILLIAM, LL. D.<sup>1</sup>** Governor of New Jersey. Died 1790. **Susannah French** of New Brunswick. Died July 17, 1789.



September 1, 1760. **Philip French** Drowned at Hackensack, New Jersey.  
 1748. **Susannah m. John Cleve Symmes<sup>2</sup>**  
 September 16, 1751. **Catharine m. 1. Matthew Ridley** of Baltimore. April 14, 1787.  
 Died December 8, 1813. **2. John Livingston<sup>3</sup>**  
 February 15, 1753. **Mary m. James Linn**  
 August 2, 1756. **Sarah Van Brugh m. John Jay** April, 1774.  
 Gov. of New York.  
 December 31, 1758. **Judith m. John W. Watkins**  
**Philip**  
 July 15, 1762. **John Lawrence** lost at sea, 1781.  
 April 5, 1764. **Elizabeth Clarkson** died 1765.  
 1754. **William Jane**



**Jane**  
**Philip**  
**Brockholst**  
**John L.**  
**Matthew Clarkson**  
**John Jay**  
**Essex Ridley**

<sup>1</sup> See notices at the end of the tables.

<sup>3</sup> Son of Robert Livingston. See page 166.

<sup>2</sup> John Cleve Symmes was judge of the north-west territory.

Catharine  
1. Kettletas HENRY BROCKHOLST<sup>1</sup> Born November 26, 1757.  
Resided in New York.



Eliza m. Jasper H. Livingston<sup>4</sup>  
Resides in England.

Susan m. Benj. Ledyard of N. Y.

Catharine L. died young.

Catharine A. m. Archibald

Robert C. McVickar of N. Y.  
died unmarried, in isl. of Jamaica.

2. Ann N. Ludlow<sup>3</sup>



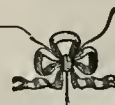
Ann died young.

Carroll m. Cornelia

Livingston<sup>5</sup>

Anson m. Ann Livingston<sup>5</sup>

Mrs. John  
3. Kortwright<sup>2</sup>



H. Brockholst  
Jasper Hall

Louisa m. Morris Power,  
M. P. of Cork, Ireland.

<sup>1</sup> See note at the end of the tables.

<sup>2</sup> Maiden name Catharine, da. of Edmund Seamen,  
and widow of Capt. John Kortwright.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Gabriel Henry Ludlow.

<sup>4</sup> Son of Philip P. Livingston, of the island of Ja-  
maica, See page 173.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Henry Walter Livingston, of the manor.  
See page 165.

Gilbert<sup>1</sup>  
1746, died.

Cornelia Beekman<sup>2</sup> born 1690.



Margaret m. Peter Stuyvesant Robert Gilbert Catharine McPheadres

Joannah m. Gen. Pierre Van Cortlandt<sup>3</sup>

Alida m. 1. Jacob Rutsen <sup>of Peekskill.</sup>  
<sup>of Rhinebeck.</sup>

2. Henry Van Rensselaer<sup>4</sup>

Catharine m. Thomas Thorn

John <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

Philip <sup>died unmarried, at Curacao.</sup>

William <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

Samuel <sup>died unmarried, at sea.</sup>

Cornelius <sup>died unmarried.</sup>

Gilbert <sup>died 1789.</sup>

Lieut. Gilbert Joy Dorrell  
<sup>of the army.</sup> <sup>of Bermudas.</sup>



Dorrell  
Gilbert



Helen m. Samuel Hake

Catharine m. John Reade<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>of Poughkeepsie.</sup>

Robert G. <sup>resided near Redhook.</sup>



Catharine m. 1. M. Brissac

2. Claudius G. Massonneau

Helen m. Jeremiah Tronson <sup>Merchant in N. Y.</sup>

Cornelia m. John Crooke <sup>of Poughkeepsie.</sup>

Margaret m. Augustus C. Van Horne

Robert G. m. Martha de Riemer

<sup>Resides near Auburn.</sup> <sup>of Poughkeepsie.</sup>

Henry G. m. Catharine Coopernail

<sup>Resides near Redhook.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gilbert Livingston was county clerk of Ulster. He received from his father as a bequest, one-seventh part of *Sarachtog*, Saratoga. See his will, dated Feb. 10, 1722-3.

<sup>2</sup> Sister to Col. Henry Beekman, who married Janet Livingston. See page 78.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. Pierre Van Cortlandt, son of the Hon. Philip

Van Cortlandt, Esq., one of his majesty's council. He was a member of the last general assembly of the province of New York.

<sup>4</sup> See page 49 for children.

<sup>5</sup> One of the first vestrymen of Trinity church.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of the Hon. James Hude, Esq.



Henry G.  
Died at Har-  
laem.

Ann Nutter



Catharine m. Palmer Cleveland of Rochester.  
Valentine N. died unmarried.  
Sarah m. Hon. D. D. Barnard of Albany.  
Antoinette m. John T. Talman of Rochester.  
Henry G. died young

Gilbert R.

Martha Kane



Catharine m. Henry Beekman  
Robert died young. Merchant in New York.  
John McP. died young.  
Martha m. David Codwise  
counsellor at law.  
Helen m. William Smith<sup>1</sup>  
Rev. Gilbert R. m. — Burrell<sup>2</sup>  
Susan m. John Constable  
James Kane of Rochester.

<sup>1</sup> Son of Gov. Smith, of Sharon, Connecticut.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Ebenezer Burrell, merchant in New York.

Susan  
Concklin<sup>2</sup> Sent S.  
1714. } Henry<sup>1</sup> Died at his paternal estate near Poughkeepsie, Feb. 10, 1799.



Catharine

1753. Joannah m. Paul Schenck Died Jan. 16, 1795.

1755. Susan m. Gerardus Duyckinck<sup>4</sup> of Poughkeepsie.

1758. Alida m. Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey

Cornelia m. Myndant

Van Kleeck

Elizabeth  
1. Beekman<sup>6</sup>

1767. Helen m. Judge Jonas Platt<sup>5</sup> of Poughkeepsie.

Oct. 15, born at Poughkeepsie.

1742. Gilbert

Catharine Crannel<sup>7</sup>

Sept. 14, born at  
Poughkeepsie.  
1806, died.



Sarah m. Judge Smith  
Thompson

May 30, } Dr. John H., D. D.  
1746. }

Born at Poughkeepsie.  
Died January 29, 1825.

Sarah Livingston<sup>3</sup>

Died at New Brunswick,  
Dec. 29, 1814.



Frederika

Aug. 26, }  
1776. }

Col. Henry Alex. 2. Sayres

of Pough-  
keepsie Se-  
nator. Died  
1840.

of Bath, Eng.



Sarah m. Rev. Brogan Hoffe  
Died Sept. 18, 1818, aged 22.

Eliza died unmarried, April 5, 1819.

Sarah died an infant, 1825.

John A. m. Louisa Bradford

James of Albany.  
died at Honduras, unmarried.

Abraham H. m. Ann T.

Resides in N. Y.

Greene

Louisa M. m. Edw'd K. James

Resides at Poughkeepsie.

Russell m. Louisa B. Finlay

Besides at Poughkeepsie.

Frederika C.  
Christina T. B.  
Cornelia B.  
Jane Murray  
Henrietta Ulrika  
Henry Philip  
Augustus L.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Livingston, son of Gilbert Livingston, possessed an amiable disposition, a strong mind, liberally educated, elegance of manners, and an irreproachable character, enjoying the esteem and confidence of the community in which he lived. He was for a considerable period, a member of the colonial legislature of New York, and by letters patent, proprietor of the office of clerk of Dutchess county, in which he resided. This office he retained until his death, which occurred February 10, 1799; in the 85th

year of his age. He was a strong whig during the revolution.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of John Concklin.

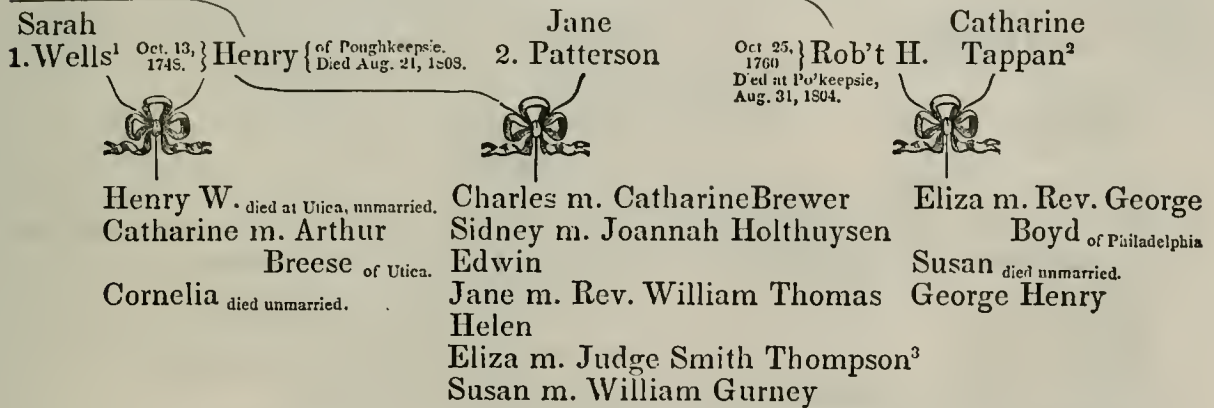
<sup>3</sup> Da. of Philip Livingston. See page 172.

<sup>4</sup> Son of Gerardus Duyckinck and Anna Rapalje. See page 20.

<sup>5</sup> Son of Zephaniah Platt, of Plattsburgh.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of James Beekman and Sarah Lefferts. See page 83.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of Bartholomew Crannell, of Poughkeepsie.



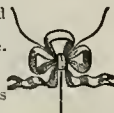
<sup>1</sup> Da. of Rev. Benjamin Wells.

<sup>2</sup> The same who married Sarah, da. of Gilbert Livingston. See page 178.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Dr. Peter Voss Crannel Tappan, of Poughkeepsie.

James Judith Newcomb<sup>1</sup>

Resided  
at Po'.  
keepsie.  
Sheriff  
of  
Dutchess  
county.



Cornelia m. 1. Dr. Baltus Van Kleeck

2. Maj. Andrew Billings of Poughkeepsie.

Judith m. John Moore of New London.

Catharine

Marsh

Dec 11  
1762.

Beeckman

Died at Syracuse.

Oct 14,  
1753.

Lt. Gilbert James

Mar 25,  
1761.

Susannah Lewis

Resided at Poughkeepsie.  
Died at Rome, Oneida co.,  
April 7, 1833,



Feb. 25, 1779.

Susan m. Dr. Thomas Goodsell<sup>2</sup> of Utica

Maria m. John Watts Cady of Johnstown.

Member of congress in 1824 and '25

Cornelia m. 1. Joseph P. Rossiter<sup>3</sup>

Resided at Water-  
town, Jeff. co. N.Y.

2. — Purdy

John died unmarried.

Robert. Merchant at Cincinnati.

Henry m. Hannah Huett

William resides near Ogdensburgh.

Feb. 25,  
1779.

Sept. 19,  
1781.

Feb. 13,  
1784.

Sept. 4,  
1785.

Nov. 16,  
1787.

Nov. 17,  
1790.

Jan. 14,  
1793.

Oct. 23,  
1795.

Sept. 31,  
1798.

Dec. 26,  
1800.

James m. Alida Aursin of Bath, opposite Albany.

Richard Lewis died May 3, 1794.

John Moore died Nov. 22, 1793.

Judith m. Sam'l Butler of Utica, June 21, 1806.

Removed to Columbus, Ohio.

Franklin m. Deborah Tripp

In Wayne county, Michigan.

Philip Cortlandt<sup>4</sup>

Charles m. Jane Rynerse

of Troy.

Maria m. Wm. Hollister

of Rome, Oneida co., N. Y.

Robert died young.

Cornelia m. Orwell Dibble

Resided at Detroit.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Adonijah Newcomb, of Dutchess county.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Goodsell, professor of the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield, Mass. He was the first person who introduced the celebrated Merino sheep into the state of New York, west of the Hudson river; this was in 1806.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Rossiter was drowned at Detroit, while bathing.

<sup>4</sup> Philip Cortlandt Livingston was a midshipman on board the Chesapeake during the last war, and was killed in the action with the Shannon, June 1, 1813, aged 22.



1688. **ROBERT** Margaret Howerden  
Merchant.  
Died 1775.



1719. **Robert R.<sup>1</sup>** Margaret Beekman<sup>2</sup>  
of Clermont.  
Justice.  
Died 1775. Died at Clermont, June, 1800.



1744. **Janet m. Gen. Rich. Montgomery** 1750 **Col. Henry B.<sup>3</sup>** Ann Horn Shippen<sup>4</sup>  
No children. of the revolution. of Philadelphia.

1749. **Margaret m. Dr. Thos. Tilletson<sup>5</sup>** of Maryland.

**Gertrude m. Gov. Morgan Lewis**  
Died 1833. Died at Rhinebeck in 1823.

**Alida m. Gen. John Armstrong**  
Died Dec. 25, 1822. Died at Redhook, 1843.

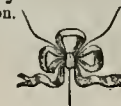
1760. **Joannah m. Peter R. Livingston<sup>6</sup>**  
No children. Died January, 1847.

1752. **Catharine m. Rev. Freeborn Garretson**  
Resided near Rhinebeck.

1747. **Robert R.<sup>7</sup>** Mary Stevens<sup>8</sup>  
Born in N. Y. city.  
Chancellor. Died at  
Clermont, Feb. 25,  
1813.



**Elizabeth S. m. Edward P. Livingston<sup>9</sup>**  
**Margaret M. m. Robert L. Livingston<sup>10</sup>**



**Margaret B.**  
Resides at Philadelphia.

<sup>1</sup> Robert R. Livingston was a justice of the supreme court of the colony of New York, and member of the stamp act congress.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Col. Henry Beekman and Janet Livingston. See pages 78 and 183.

<sup>3</sup> Col. Henry Beekman Livingston was in the army during the revolution. He was attorney-general, judge and chief justice of the state of New York, and general in the U. S. army in the war of 1812, and president of the society of Cincinnati.

<sup>4</sup> Ann Horn Shippen was niece of Henry Lee, president of congress.

<sup>5</sup> Dr. Thomas Tilletson was an officer in the revolution, and subsequently secretary of state of the state of New York.

<sup>6</sup> Son of Robert James Livingston, see page 183.

<sup>7</sup> See note at the end of the tables.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of John Stevens, of New Jersey.

<sup>9</sup> Son of Philip P. Livingston. See page 173.

<sup>10</sup> See page 166 for descendants. The reference on that page is incorrect; it should be page 181.

1754. John R. m. 1. Margaret Sheafee<sup>1</sup> 1779.  
 Resided at Redhook. of Boston. No children.  
 2. Eliza McEvers



Robert Montgomery m. Sarah Bache<sup>4</sup>

Angelica died unmarried, 1815.

Edward m. Sarah Suckley<sup>5</sup>

John R. m. Mary McEvers<sup>6</sup>

Charles died unmarried.

Serena m. Col. George Croghan of the U. S. army.

Eliza m. Capt. Benjamin Page of the U. S. navy.

Margaret m. Capt. Lownds Brown of the U. S. army.

Hon. Edward<sup>2</sup> m. 1. Mary McEvers

Mayor of New York.  
 Died at Redhook, May 23, 1836.

2. Louisa D'Avezac<sup>3</sup>



Coralie m. Thomas P. Barton  
 of Philadelphia.

<sup>1</sup> When Lord Piercey was in Boston, meeting there the younger brother of Margaret Sheafee, he took a fancy to him, and desiring to take him to England to educate him, he was permitted to do so, and he became Gen. Sheafee, who commanded a British force on the Niagara frontier, during our last war with England!

<sup>2</sup> Edward Livingston had three children by Mary McEvers, Charles, Lewis, and Julia, all of whom died

young. He was mayor of New York, member of congress, U. S. senator from Louisiana, secretary of state of the United States, and minister to France.

<sup>3</sup> Sister of Major D'Avezac, aids-de-camp to Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans.

<sup>4</sup> Miss Bache, granddaughter of Leonard Lispenard of New York.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of George Suckley, of New York.

<sup>6</sup> Mary, da. of Charles McEvers, of New York.

ROBERT<sup>1</sup>      Margaretta Schuyler<sup>2</sup>

1636, emigrated to America.



1697, married at Albany.

1703. Janet m. Col. Henry Beekman<sup>3</sup> of Rhinebeck.  
Died 1724.

Angelica m. Johannes Van Rensselaer<sup>4</sup> of Greenbush, Jan 1734.

Pieter baptised 1706. Going out to purchase fur of the Indians, he was murdered by them in his encampment, near where Geneva now is, at the foot of Seneca lake.

Thomas

1701. James      Elizabeth Kierstede  
Baptised.  
Merchant at  
New York.



Margaret m. Peter R. Livingston<sup>5</sup>

Janet m. William Smith He was appointed chief justice of Upper and Lower Canada in 1786; and is the author of the history of New York, published under the direction of the New York Historical Society, 1830. He died Dec. 3, 1793.

Elizabeth

Mary

Dec. 24, 1729. Robert James      Susan Smith<sup>6</sup> born Sept. 14, 1747.



June 7, 1748. Mary m. 1. Dr. Gabriel Maturin of the British army.  
2. Dr. Jonathan Mallet of the British army.

Dec. 29, 1749. James died unmarried.

Sept. 14, 1751. Elizabeth died young.

Aug. 29, 1757. Robert James died unmarried.

July 30, 1758. Susannah m. Rev. Francis Armstrong of the U. S. A. 1782.

Oct. 6, 1753. Elizabeth

Nov. 5, 1760. Robert James

April 10, 1766. Peter R. m. Joannah Livingston<sup>7</sup>  
of Rhinebeck. No children.

April 10, 1769. Maturin      Margaret Lewis<sup>8</sup>  
of N. Y.



Morgan L. m. Catharine Manning of N. Y.

Julia m. Maj. Joseph Delafield of N. Y.

Alfred

Gertrude m. Rawlins Lownds of Carolina.

Mortimer m. Sylvia De Pau

Mary m. William P. Lownds

Robert m. Louisa Storm

Lewis m. Julia Boggs

Maturin

Angelica m. Alexander Hamilton

Henry B. m. Mary L. Livingston<sup>9</sup>

Geraldine m. Lydig Hoyt

<sup>1</sup> See pages 159 and 161.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Col. Pieter Schuyler.

<sup>3</sup> See page 78.

<sup>4</sup> See page 44 for descendants.

<sup>5</sup> Son of Robert Livingston. See page 163.

<sup>6</sup> Sister to Chief Justice Smith, of Canada, who married her husband's sister Janet.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of Rob't R. Livingston and Margaret Beekman. See page 181.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of Gov. Morgan Lewis, founder of the common schools of New York.

<sup>9</sup> Da. of John Swift Livingston. See page 169.

Aug. 27, 1755. William S. Catharine Lott  
Resided in Broad-  
way, New York.



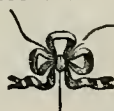
Caroline m. George Davidson of the British army.  
Louisa m. Archibald Turner<sup>1</sup> of Newark, N. J.

William died unmarried in England.

2. Catharine R. Kissam

Francis A. 1. Emma Kissam<sup>2</sup>

Resided in N.Y.



Francis A. m. Sarah J. Arden  
of New York. of New York.

Maria m. John Mason Knox  
of New York.

William S. Susan Armstrong<sup>3</sup>

Cornelia m. John L. H. McCracken  
of New York.

Emma m. Rev. Joseph Few Smith  
of Auburn.



Frances

<sup>1</sup> Archibald Turner had a son named Alfred Livingston Turner, now residing in New Jersey, who passing the early part of his life with Peter R. Livingston, at his request changed his name to Alfred Smith Livingston.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Dr. Benjamin Kissam, of New York.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Robert Armstrong, and granddaughter of the Rev. Francis Armstrong, who married Susannah Livingston. See page 183.



1709. John Catharine Ten Broeck<sup>1</sup>  
 Resided at Montreal, Canada. After the revolution he removed to Stillwater, N. Y.

Margaret m. Edward Chinn of Claverack.  
 Resided at Albany.

Janet m. Jacob Van der Heyden of Albany.

Catharine m. Dr. Elias Willard of Boston.  
 Resided at Albany.

1761. Maria died unmarried, aged 78.

Nancy m. Jacob Jordan resided at Montreal.

Elizabeth  
 Simpson  
 of Montreal,  
 Canada.

Robert died in the West Indies, unmarried.

Col. James<sup>2</sup> resided at West Indians.

Elizabeth m. Peter Smith of Peterboro'.  
 Resided at Peterboro'.

Mary died unmarried.

Margaret C. m. Daniel Cady of Johnstown.

Catharine T. B. m. Henry Breevort Henry  
 Resides at Fonda. of New York.

Abraham m. Elizabeth Livingston<sup>4</sup>

James resides at Chautauque.

John Jane Van Vechten

Elizabeth m. Abraham Livingston<sup>3</sup>

Van Vechten m. Sarah Clark  
 of Utica. of Utica.

Ann  
 Maria  
 Fonda

Maria and others.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Gen. Ten Broeck.

<sup>2</sup> Col. James Livingston was colonel of the regiment of Canadian refugees, who originally went from the states to Canada, and returned on the breaking out of the revolution, and who were organized into a regiment about the time of the invasion of Canada, by Gen.

Montgomery, accompanying him in that expedition, and participating in the memorable attack on Quebec! He was within a few feet of that officer when he fell. He was also at the battle of Stillwater.

<sup>3</sup> Son of Col. James Livingston.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of John Livingston.

1754. **Capt. Abraham<sup>1</sup>**  
Resided at Montreal.  
1803, died.

1764. **Maria Peoples**  
of Half Moon.



1785. **Elizabeth m. Ruggles Hubbard**  
of Troy.

1787. **Angelica** died young.

1789. **Catharine m. Samuel Mather**  
resides at Middletown, Conn.

1791. **Rosannah m. Philip P. Schuyler**  
of Rhinebeck, Dutchess co.

1793. **Capt. John P.<sup>2</sup> m. Sarah Blood**  
No children. Resides at Stillwater.

1795. **Maria m. James O'Donnell**  
of Stillwater.

1798. **Jane m. Edwin Williams**  
of Middletown, Conn.

1800. **Thomas** drowned, aged 9.

**Martha**  
**Col. Edw'd C. Nelson**



**Dr. James**  
**Edward** of Columbus, Ohio.  
Other issue.

**Sarah**  
**Richard M. Jacobs**  
Lawyer



**Mary m. Rev. Mr. Olmstead**  
resides at Chelsea, Boston.

**Richard Montgomery**  
resides at St. Louis.

**George**

**James Monroe**

**Howard**

**De Witt Clinton**

**Edward Mortimer**

**Cortlandt**

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Abraham Livingston also attached to the regiment of Canadian refugees with his two brothers, accompanied it in the invasion of Canada, and in the attack on Quebec. He was also at the battles of Stillwater and Monmouth, during the revolution. After the war he removed and settled at Stillwater, near the old battle ground.

<sup>2</sup> John P. Livingston was first commissioned second lieutenant, in the war of 1812, and in this capacity served at the capture of Fort George, Upper Canada; he was then appointed adjutant of the regiment, which commission he held till the close of the war. He was

at the battle of La Cole Mills, in Lower Canada; also in the sanguinary engagement at Lundy's Lane, and at the siege of Fort Erie, where he assisted in repelling the assault on the night of the 15th August, 1815; and in the sortie at that place on the 17th of September, he acted in the capacity of brigade-major of the column commanded by Col. Brook; at the close of the war he was breveted captain. He accompanied the Yellow Stone expedition in 1819, commanded by Col. Atkinson, and while there received the full commission of captain in the line, and at Council Bluffs resigned and retired to private life.

**Lt.-Col. Richard<sup>1</sup>**  
Born 1743. Resided at Montreal. Died March, 1785.

1740. **Elizabeth Rencour**  
of Montreal, Canada. Died 1796.



**Elizabeth** died young.  
**Capt. John** } died at Martinico unmarried, Feb. 15, 1781, }  
} in the merchant service. }  
**March 13, 1773. } Richard** **Mrs. Charlotte Bush<sup>3</sup>**  
Born at Montreal. Resides at Lowville, Lewis co., N. Y.



**Stephen**  
Resides at Johnstown, Fulton co., N. Y.



**2. Mrs. John Buzzad<sup>2</sup>**  
**1. Maria Hartshorn**

June 23, 1799. **John m. Nancy Standing** 1835.  
resides at Lowville, Lewis county, N. Y.

Aug. 22, 1803. **Stephen m. Anna Belcher** { Sept 13, 1826.  
resides at Lowville. died Oct 6, 1843.

Jan. 20, 1806. **Richard Montgomery m.**  
**Anice Humphrey** Oct. 20, 1829.

April 3, 1813. **Henriette E.**

July 17, 1815. **Permelia m. Otis Searl**  
removed to Ohio. June 6, 1849.

Nov. 2, 1820. **Margaret m. Wilson Phelps**  
Oct. 3, 1848.

Sept. 30, 1822. **Edward<sup>4</sup> m. Phoebe Amanda**  
**Curtiss** Sept 6, 1849.

Sept 30, 1822. **Edwin<sup>4</sup> m. Adaline Stoddard**  
Sept 23, 1847.

**Rensselaer m. Catharine Cronk**  
resides at Johnstown.

**Eliza m. Charles W. Lynde** of Brooklyn.

**Margaret C. m. John H. Murray**  
of Johnstown.

**Jane A. m. Edward H. Owen** lawyer in N. Y.

**John S. m. Susan —**

resides at Micanopy, Florida.

**Maria m. Edward Wells**

cashier of the Montgomery County Bank, at Johnstown.

**William H. m. Mary Beekley**

resides at New York.

**Alfred m. Martha Gillespie**

resides at New Orleans.

**Daniel C. m. Sarah Margaret Stewart**

resides at Johnstown.

**Edward Willard** resides at New York.

**Selah Otis** died young.

**Selah Otis**

**Charles Montgomery**

<sup>1</sup> Lt.-Col. Richard Livingston also belonged to the regiment commanded by his brother, and was at the battle of Quebec. After his return from that place, he was also at the battle of Saratoga, and surrender of Burgoyne.

<sup>2</sup> Maiden name Eleonora Niver, da. of John Niver, of Livingston manor, Columbia county.

<sup>3</sup> Maiden name Charlotte Peck.

<sup>4</sup> Edward and Edwin were twins.

JAMES<sup>1</sup> resided on the Hudson river.



Elizabeth m. Baltz John Lasher

Samuel resided near Copake lake, Columbia co., N. Y.

Jacob Sarah House

resided near  
Sandlake.  
Removed to  
Schoharie.



Samuel Born near Sandlake. Resided at Cobleskill.

Peter and Catharine

Sarah m. James Guernsey

Maria m. Samuel Livingston<sup>2</sup>

James

John J. Lena Palmateer of Schoharie county.

resides at  
Owego,  
Tioga co.



Sarah m. Matthew Spohr. No issue.

Catharine m. Benj. Borst of Schoharie.

Anna m. 1. Wilhelmus Posson

2. John Jost Haveley

Mary m. Isaac Vantyle

Hannah m. Zenas Case

Christina m. David Young

Jacob m. Mary Buckhout

moved to Indiana.

John m. Rhoda Smith

William m. Elizabeth Young

resides at Owego.

James and Cornelius

Michael m. Dinah Wolfe

Peter Christina Becker

resides in  
Owego.



Catharine m. William Wetmore

resides in Broome county.

John lawyer in New York.

Peter in Owego.

Margaret m. — Camp

Hannah of Owego.

Jacob Sarah Van Kleeck of Schoharie.



Sarah

Harriet m. Jacob Stevens

Hannah m. Cornelius Kane

Catharine m. John Lord

Ruth m. Solomon Swadlen of Troy.

Nancy m. Abraham Brizee

Elizabeth m. Isaac Dickinson

Jane m. William Watson

Hugo m. Levina Dickenson

Jacob m. Susan Guernsey

John m. Helen Brizee

Stephen m. Sophia Vice

Ahasuerus m. Margaret Varney

Burton and Thomas

<sup>1</sup> James had other daughters, whose names I have not ascertained. This is the James Livingston referred to page 162.

<sup>2</sup> Son of William Livingston. See page 189.



William Elizabeth Duyckman  
resided at  
Cobleskill.



Catharine m. James Woodcock  
 Lydia m. Ezekiel Van der Bogaert  
 Elizabeth m. Adam Segur  
 Harriet m. Philo Doren  
 Ezekiel m. Margaret Gillet moved west.  
 Cornelius m. Elizabeth Simmons

1783. James m. Matilda Nathaway  
farmer at Schoharie.

John m. Lynda Nathaway  
 Derrick m. Susan Edwards

resided at Richmondville.  
 Samuel m. Maria Livingston<sup>1</sup>  
 William m. Elizabeth Palmateer  
resides in Carlisle, N. Y.

<sup>1</sup>Da. of Jacob Livingston. See page 188.

## NOTE TO PAGE 163.

<sup>3</sup> PHILIP LIVINGSTON, second proprietor of the manor of Livingston, was born at Albany in 1686, spending there a considerable part of his life, being at one time connected with its municipal government. He was for some time, deputy-secretary of Indian affairs under his father, being on his resignation in 1722, appointed agent in his place. He was as early as 1709, elected member of assembly from the city and county of Albany, and in 1710 he appears to have been at the capture of Port Royal.\* He subsequently bore the rank of colonel in the provincial forces. He was, in October, 1725, appointed a member of the council, which office he retained through life; and in 1737, was also appointed one of the commissioners to run the boundary line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and presided in the board.† He died in the city of New York, in February, 1749.

The following description of the funeral rites may be interesting to his descendants. They were performed both in New York and at his residence on the manor of Livingston. "In the city the lower rooms of most of the houses in Broad street, where he resided, were thrown open to receive the visitors. A pipe of wine was spiced for the occasion, and to each of the eight bearers, with a pair of gloves, mourning ring, scarf and handkerchief, a *monkey spoon*‡ was given. At the manor the whole ceremony was repeated, another pipe of wine was spiced, and besides the same presents to the bearers, a pair of black gloves and a handkerchief were given to each of the tenants." The whole expenses were said to amount to £500!§

## NOTE TO PAGE 172.

<sup>1</sup> PHILIP LIVINGSTON was born at Albany, January 15, 1716, and was graduated at Yale college, in 1737. He first embarked in mercantile pursuits, accumulating a considerable fortune, but his superior abilities soon brought him into a more elevated sphere of action. Being first elected an alderman of the city of New York, in September, 1754, he was afterwards appointed to various important trusts under the colonial government, becoming on the breaking out of the revolution, a warm advocate of the prerogatives of the people! He participated in the deliberations of the first congress assembled at Philadelphia, on the 5th of September, 1774, being appointed on a committee by that body, to prepare an address to the people of Great Britain. He was also a delegate to the second congress, which assembled in 1775. Having full power to confer with the delegates of other colonies upon measures to be adopted for securing and preserving American rights and privileges. He was also a member of the memorable congress of 1776, affixing, as is well known, his signature to the "Declaration of Independence." On the 15th of the same month this congress appointed him to the highly responsible trusts of officiating as a member of the board of treasury, and on the 29th of April following, also as a member of the marine committee.

He as well as his colleagues must have been highly gratified to receive on his reelection as a delegate to congress by the state convention, on the 13th of May, 1777, the thanks of the last mentioned body, for their long and faithful services to the colony and state of New York. Being after this very active in the service of his native state, he assisted in framing the first constitution which she ever enjoyed, being also appointed one of the first senators under it after its adoption. He was also a delegate to congress under the new constitution, in October, 1777, taking his seat in that body in May, 1778, but never surviving to see his country's independence established; his decease occurring at York, Pennsylvania, on the 12th of June following. I can not refrain, out of regard to the memory of this distinguished patriot, noticing that just previous to his decease he sold part of his property to sustain the public credit, thereby fulfilling his promise to defend with his life and fortune, the immortal instrument to which he had affixed his signature.

\* Haliburton's Nova Scotia, vol. i, page 88.

† Belknap's New Hampshire, vol. ii, page 112.

‡ "This spoon differed from the common spoon, in having a circular and very shallow bowl, and took its name from the figure of an ape or monkey

which was carved *in solido*, at the extremity of the handle."—Sedgewick's *Life of William Livingston*, page 64,

§ The extravagance of funerals was one of the abuses William Livingston attacked in his paper, entitled *The Independent Reflector*. See page 192.

## NOTE TO PAGE 175.

<sup>1</sup> HENRY BROCKHOLST LIVINGSTON was born at New York, on the 26th of November, 1757, being graduated at Princeton college in 1774. Entering the army early in the summer of 1776, before arriving at the age of twenty, with the grade of captain, he was soon after selected by Gen. Schuyler as one of his aids, accompanying him in his northern campaign with the rank of major. Upon Schuyler's departure he became aid to Gen. St. Clair, participating in this capacity in the siege of Ticonderoga. Being restored, however, in September, 1777, to his former position of aid to Gen. Schuyler, while the latter was absent in Albany, receiving an invitation from Gen. Arnold to pay him a visit, he joined him on the 9th inst., and being hourly in expectation of a battle, he joined the army as a volunteer, participating, on the 19th of September, in the memorable conflict at Stillwater. We find him, shortly afterwards, again joining Gen. Schuyler as his aid. After remaining for a short time at Philadelphia, he was induced, on the appointment of his brother-in-law, John Jay, as minister plenipotentiary to Spain, to accompany him as his private secretary. Receiving October, 1779, a furlough from congress for twelve months, he in connexion with his distinguished relative, took passage in the frigate "Confederacy," on this ever to be remembered mission. Being captured on his voyage home, in 1782, by a British cruiser, he was carried to New York, but was liberated on the arrival of Sir Guy Carleton, in the month of May following. Soon after this we find him at Albany, engaged in quite a different sphere, that of reading law in the office of Mr. Peter Yates, at Albany, and commencing in November, 1783, after the evacuation of New York, the practice of law in that city. He became eminent in his profession. In January, 1802, he officiated for the first time as puisné judge in the Supreme Court of the state of New York, and in 1807 was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, to fill the place of William Patterson deceased, which he retained till his death, which occurred at Washington, while attending in his judicial capacity, on the 10th of March, 1823. About the time of the commencement of his professional career, dropping his first Christian name, he became almost entirely known as Brockholst Livingston.

## NOTE TO PAGE 181.

<sup>7</sup> ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON was born in 1747, in the city of New York, and was graduated at King's (now Columbia) college. Studying law with his relative, William Livingston, the governor of New Jersey, he was admitted to the bar in October, 1773, becoming soon after recorder of his native city. In April, 1775, he was elected a member of the second continental congress, but did not attend the sessions of that body until the spring of the next year. After taking his seat, he was, in June, placed upon the committee appointed to draft the Declaration of Independence, being prevented, from signing that document, by absence. In 1780 we find him again returned by New York, a member of the national legislature. He was appointed, in August, 1781, secretary of foreign affairs, and nearly two years after, chancellor of the state of New York. He was a member, in 1788, of the state convention which assembled at Poughkeepsie to decide upon the adoption of the constitution. He has the honor of having administered, upon his inauguration as president, the constitutional oath of office to Washington. In 1801 he went out as minister to the court of France, and was one of the commissioners who negotiated the purchase of Louisiana. He died at his seat at Clermont, on the Hudson river, the 26th of February, 1813. He was eminent in his profession, having a fine literary taste, as well as great fondness for agriculture and its kindred pursuits.



## WILLIAM LIVINGSTON.

---

William Livingston,<sup>1</sup> governor of New Jersey, was born at Albany, in the province of New York, November, 1723. He remained at that place under the protection of his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Van Brugh, until about 14 years of age, when he resided a year among the Mohawks, becoming acquainted with their language, manners and customs. He had, at this period of his life, a strong passion for the fine arts, desiring to visit Italy, to study the works of the great masters, in which case he might possibly have been an artist instead of a governor and statesman. As it was, entering Yale college as a freshman, he was graduated at the head of his class in 1741, and almost immediately after commenced the study of law in the office of Mr. James Alexander, a Scotch gentleman, who came over to New York in 1715, becoming eminent in his profession. He entered the society of the Middle Temple for the purpose of prosecuting the study of his profession in England, in 1742; our early colonies considering no education complete, unless derived from the mother country; but he afterwards abandoned the idea.

He was admitted to the bar on the 14th of October, 1748. Being authorized, together with William Smith, Jr., by act of assembly, passed November, 1750, to digest and prepare for publication in a huge folio, the laws of the province extending from 1691 to 1751, then in force, for which they received as a compensation from the legislature, £280. This, the first publication of the laws of this state, was superseded in 1773 by that of Mr. Van Schaack, which has also given place to subsequent revisions. Mr. Livingston established the first periodical in the state of New York, designed to be independent of party, to attack the abuses of the age in which he lived, and to benefit the masses, entitled *The Independent Reflector*, the first number of which appeared on the 30th of November, 1752.

He was also in June, 1754, in connection with Mr. Murray, Mr. Smith and Mr. Nicoll, employed on the part of his native province, with commissioners appointed by Massachusetts, to adjust the boundary line between these two provinces, being also employed a few years afterwards, for a similar purpose with New Jersey. He also became conspicuous in the memorable controversy attending the founding of King's (now Columbia) college, in the city of New York. It seems that the sum of £3,443, raised by successive lotteries, was vested in 1751, in ten trustees, seven episcopalians, two

<sup>1</sup> See page 174, reference 1, of table.



Dutch, and one English presbyterian, for the purpose of founding a college in that city; and the controversy alluded to was occasioned by the episcopalians, who, it will be seen, composed the majority of the above trustees, endeavoring to get control of it. Mr. Livingston, who alone represented the English presbyterian party, showed himself in this contest a staunch republican, assailing them with great power through the *Independent Reflector*, while they replied through the *New York Mercury*. The truth is, Mr. Livingston manifested through life, implacable hostility to the pomp and ceremony of the church of England, much preferring the simplicity of the primitive worship.

He, in connection with his brother Philip, his brother-in-law Mr. Alexander (afterwards, by courtesy, Lord Sterling), and a few other gentlemen, in March, 1754. 1754, became instrumental in establishing the well known library in the city of New York, known as the "Society Library." The result of the controversy with the episcopalians, became in a few years apparent. In the election for members of assembly in February, 1759, we find him, in connection with three other members of the family from different districts, returned from his brother's manor in that capacity. In this election the De Lancey or High Church party, as it was denominated, was overthrown.

He was immediately appointed, on the organization of the house, to prepare an answer to the governor's address, congratulating it on the subjugation of Fort Du Quesne, and recommending various measures to be adopted for the further prosecution of the war; and was also, together with his brother Philip and others, appointed on a committee to carry out the recommendation. He, together with Mr. Smith, was authorised by an act of this assembly to digest all the colonial laws passed subsequent to November, 1751, which was completed in 1762. A few years before the commencement of the revolution, Mr. Livingston advocated strongly the prerogatives of the people, opposing the stamp act, as is evident from the *Sentinel*, a paper commenced

on the 28th of February, 1765, and published in *Holt's New York Weekly Post* 1767. *Boy*.<sup>1</sup> But the contest with the episcopalians was not yet terminated. In the effort which they made to engraft, just previous to the revolution, a church establishment upon our institutions, Mr. Livingston, again entering the field, opposed them through the public press and otherwise with his unrivalled powers of argument and sarcasm. Among his productions at this time, may be mentioned his famous reply to John, lord bishop of Llandaff, comparable in sentiment to the celebrated speech of Barré, in parliament, being couched moreover in a high and independent tone of the most withering rebuke.<sup>2</sup> In truth this was but the commencement of a struggle

<sup>1</sup> See *ibid* article, entitled "A New Sermon to an Old Text," full of sarcasm and pith.

<sup>2</sup> See a letter to the Right Reverend father in God, John, lord bishop of Llandaff, occasioned by some pas-

sages in his lordship's sermon, on the 20th of February, 1767, in which the American colonies are loaded with great and undeserved reproach.

destined to disfranchise both our civil and ecclesiastical institutions from all connection with the mother country, and to separate them from each other on this continent. It is to be hoped that the same spirit will prevail until the church shall be as it should be, entirely disenthralled from all communion with the civil governments of the earth. We will merely observe that the lines between those two powerful parties in the province, known as the High Church and Whig parties, which may be considered the germ of the Tory and Whig parties of the revolution, became more distinctly drawn by reason of this discussion.

Mr. Livingston, in 1760, purchased a farm at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, consisting at first of about eighty acres, but increased afterwards to one hundred and twenty; and removing to Elizabethtown, in May, 1772, he remained there until a dwelling was erected on his farm, which he designated by the prophetic appellation of "Liberty Hall," when he removed thither in the autumn of 1773, for the purpose of enjoying the repose and sweets of rural life. He was, however, destined to be disappointed. Being soon after disturbed in his retirement, as the storm of the revolution began to lower upon the horizon, by receiving information of his appointment, on the 11th of June, 1774, to represent the county of Essex on a committee of correspondence, those minor and subordinate wheels in the machinery of a popular government, to confer with the committees from other counties in the state, to choose delegates to the first continental congress, and on the 23d of July following, having assembled at New Brunswick, William Livingston, James Kinsey, John de Hart, Richard Smith, and Stephen Crane, the chairman of the meeting, were the delegates chosen. Mr. Livingston was on the committee appointed to prepare the address to the people of Great Britain, which, it will be recollected, was prepared by Mr. Jay!

He was also chosen by the assembly of New Jersey, a delegate to the second congress, which assembled on the 11th of May, 1775, in which capacity he served upon eleven committees during the year, among which may be mentioned the following: the one appointed on the 3d of June, comprising among its members Samuel Adams, John Adams, and Mr. Deane, to prepare an address to the people of Ireland, which was adopted on the 28th of July; the one appointed on the 13th of November, including Richard Henry Lee and Mr. Wilson, to answer "sundry illegal ministerial proclamations." One appointed on the 17th of the same month, embracing those intellectual giants, John Adams and Benjamin Franklin, with Mr. Wythe and others, to take into consideration the subject of naval prizes. He was also appointed on the standing committee to attend to the claims of applicants for offices in the army. Also together with Mr. Lynch, Mr. Deane, Mr. Wythe, and John Jay, on the one appointed on the 28th of the same month, to investigate and report on the popular feeling in the province of New York in reference to the impending struggle for independence. William



Livingston, J. Rutledge, Benjamin Franklin, John Jay, and Mr. Johnson, were appointed to prepare a proclamation to be published by Gen. Washington, on his arrival at the camp before Boston, on the 23d of the same month. This document was adopted on the 6th of July following.

Being also, together with Mr. De Hart, Mr. Smith, John Cooper, and Jonathan Dickenson Sergeant, elected a delegate to the third continental congress, by the 1776. provincial congress of New Jersey, he was on the 20th of February, appointed a standing member of the common committee, and also of the one appointed on the 4th of March, together with Mr. Wilson, John Adams, Lewis Morris, and Mr. Tilghman, to take into consideration a memorial from the merchants of Montreal. Mr. Livingston introduced the resolution into the house on the 16th of March, recommending a national fast. He was also appointed chairman of two committees, appointed on the 14th and 16th of May, of which John Adams and Thomas Jefferson were members, to take into consideration various letters. He, together with John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, Richard Henry Lee and Roger Sherman, was also, on the 21st of the same month, appointed on a committee to prepare an address to the foreign mercenaries employed by England for the invasion of America, and also on another on the 5th of June following, to take into consideration the establishment of expresses for the rapid transmission of intelligence between the colonies. Having been appointed however, the December previous, by the provincial congress, a brigadier-general, he proceeded the same day, with this last appointment, to assume command of the New Jersey militia, at Elizabethtown. It will be recollected that the British fleet about June 28. this time arriving off Staten Island, under the command of Sir William Howe, the province of New Jersey being considered in great danger, Gen. Hugh Mercer, on the 6th of July, being detached from New York, to take command of the military station at Amboy, Livingston was restricted in his command to Elizabethtown.

The time was now approaching, however, when he was to be transferred from his various other military and congressional duties, to the executive chair of New Jersey. Being chosen on the 31st of August, 1776, governor of that province, in joint ballot of the assembly and legislative council, resigning his command at Elizabethtown, and repairing to Princeton, he was on the 7th of September following inaugurated into his office. His mansion at Elizabethtown was wantonly injured by the British Nov'r, during their memorable march through the province. Being the following 1777. year reëlected governor, I cannot refrain from alluding to the highly interesting fact of there being a recommendation to the assembly of the abolition of slavery within its jurisdiction, in his address this year. But there is a more interesting fact still, of a different character, which must not be overlooked in this place, and that is the strong conviction on the minds of the most intelligent, and reflecting of

the interposition of Providence in behalf of our cause. This appears from a letter of Gov. Livingston to Henry Laurens, president of congress, dated Morristown, July 23, 1778, which it will be observed, was after the battle of Monmouth. It is as follows: "The miracles which Providence has wrought for us in our most distressed situation, display the most illustrious proofs of His supreme government of the world, and demand our most unfeigned gratitude for the *continual and astonishing interposition* of heaven in our behalf." Should not this beautiful truth be universally appreciated.

Governor Livingston was with the provincial assembly at Princeton, at the time of this memorable battle, frequently convening in that town, sometimes in the building kept by Mr. Joline as a tavern in 1833; the dancing room in that building being also appropriated to the sittings of the court of chancery. He was reëlected governor on the 31st of October, 1778, by thirty-one votes; his opposing candidate, Gen. Dickinson, receiving seven. Gov. Livingston's instrumentality in opening negotiations, about this time, with Holland, for the establishment of a mutual commerce between the two countries,<sup>1</sup> was acknowledged by Gen. Washington in a complimentary note.<sup>2</sup> He in connection with Thomas Jefferson, Mr. Witherspoon, and Dr. Duffield, was chosen councillor of the American Philosophical Society, at its first annual election in January, 1781, and in October of the same year was reëlected governor. He was also elected in January, 1782, a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, at Cambridge, and in the autumn following again governor of New Jersey. He retired at the conclusion of the war, in April, 1783, to his farm at Elizabethtown, devoting himself to his favorite pursuit, that of gardening. He was reëlected governor on the 6th of November, 1783, by thirty-three out of thirty-four votes, and also the following year by thirty-eight out of forty-three votes; Gen. Dayton being his opposing candidate. Being nominated in January, 1785, by Mr. Gerry, in congress, one of the commissioners to superintend the construction of the federal buildings, he declined the nomination, and also declined his appointment by congress, on the 23d of June, 1785, to succeed John Adams as minister plenipotentiary to the Hague, owing to his advanced age. He was chosen, in the summer of 1785, an honorary member of the Philadelphia Society for the Promotion of Agriculture. His election as governor, in October of this year, being by thirty-eight out of forty votes. It was mainly through his instrumentality, that this legislature passed on the 2d of March, 1786, the highly honorable act forbidding the importation of slaves; and setting in the following year a noble example, that of manumitting the only two slaves he had, with the resolution never to own another. He was reëlected governor in October, 1786, by thirty-eight out of forty-six votes; Abraham Clark being his opposing candidate; and also a delegate to the federal convention which convened in 1787, and

<sup>1</sup> See his correspondence with the Baron Van der Capellen, of Holland, in the year 1778.

<sup>2</sup> See letter of Gen. Washington, dated Morristown, Dec. 7, 1779.



again governor, in the following year, by an unanimous vote; he was also elected in 1789. His decease took place on Sunday the 25th of July, 1790.

Mr. Livingston's writings evince a lively imagination, often combined with sarcasm, making them exceedingly interesting.<sup>1</sup> He possessed great decision and independence of character, having a correct philosophy concerning religion and politics! He was implacably opposed to hierarchies and monarchies; being fond of agriculture, and deriving great enjoyment from a family circle. He showed his singular veneration for the Supreme Being, by the motto which he substituted in place of the one already inscribed on his coat of arms. (See page 158). That motto, it will be remembered, was "Spero meliora"—"I hope for better things;" considering this as an imputation on the goodness of God, as he had already as much as he deserved, and more too: he substituted in its place, "Aut mors, aut vita decora," signifying that he desired either death or a life of virtue.

<sup>1</sup> See essays under the titles of "The Sentinel," "Hortensius," "Scipio," and "Primitive Whig," in the *New Jersey Gazette*, during the years 1777-78.

REV. JOHN H. LIVINGSTON, D. D., S. T. P.

---

Rev. John H. Livingston,<sup>1</sup> D. D. S. T. P., was born at Poughkeepsie, in Dutchess county, province of New York, on the 30th of May, A. D. 1746. Receiving the rudiments of his education from the Rev. Chauncey Graham, at Fishkill, he was graduated at Yale College, in July, 1762. He commenced the study of law in the autumn of the same year, in the office of Bartholomew Crannel, Esq., of Poughkeepsie, where he remained till the close of the year 1764, when apprehending from the state of his health that he might be suffering from a pulmonary disease, which would soon prove fatal, he concluded to abandon his legal studies, his mind becoming seriously affected with religious subjects. However partially recovering his health, and determining to devote himself to the ministry, he embarked on the 12th of May, 1766, for Holland, to prosecute in some university in that country, his theological studies

The Dutch church to which Mr. Livingston belonged, in this country, was at this time in a most melancholy condition, occasioned by those memorable parties, the *Coetus and Conferentie*,<sup>1</sup> growing out of a question referring to the recognition on its part, of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the classis of Amsterdam, which must be regarded, however, as only a part of the great struggle which was just commencing for the emancipation of both our civil and religious institutions, from the thralldom of European domination. Mr. Livingston hoped, while in Holland, to heal this grievous wound, that was thus festering the vitals of his favorite church, but he did not succeed.

He was much beloved for his amiable qualities while pursuing his theological studies in the University of Utrecht. Being called, in 1769, on the completion of the North Dutch church in the city of New York, to preside over its spiritual concerns, by the consistory of that city. Receiving a license from the classis of Amsterdam, he preached, at Hilversum, a village to the east of Amsterdam, on the 5th of June, 1769, his first sermon in the Dutch language, for the Rev. Mr. Van Issum, his examiner in the classis.

<sup>1</sup> See page 178.

<sup>2</sup> The *Coetus* was an assembly of ministers and elders organized in 1737, for the purpose of exercising limited jurisdiction in the Dutch church, but subordinate to the classis of Amsterdam, and which that body reluctantly sanctioned about ten years afterwards, in

1747, the *Conferentie* was organized in 1755, to oppose this body, owing to a proposition made by it in 1753, to have an independent classis—thus originating this memorable schism, well nigh destroying the Dutch church in this country!

On the 16th of May, 1770, he received from the University of Utrecht, already mentioned, the degree of doctor of theology, in the 24th year of his age; and on the 1st of June following, embarked at Helvetsluys, for England, where he remained a short time, making the acquaintance of the celebrated Hebrew scholar, the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Kennicott; after which, leaving Falmouth for New York, he arrived there on Sunday morning, the 3d of September following. His first sermon after his arrival, was preached from 1 Cor., i, 22, 23, 24, on the following sabbath, in the Middle Dutch church in Nassau street.

A reconciliation between the Cœtus and Conferentie, already referred to, was finally effected, through his efforts, by a convention which assembled in the city of New York, in the month of October, 1771. During the war, while the British occupied the city, most of his time was spent at Kingston and Albany, in the autumn of 1776, preaching at the latter place in connection with the Rev. Dr. Westerlo. He was also, part of the time, at Linlithgow, on the manor of Livingston; and from 1781 to the close of the war, he was engaged in his ministerial duties at Poughkeepsie, his native place. He returned, immediately after this, to New York, taking charge of the congregation belonging to the Old Dutch church in Garden street, being the only one that escaped injury during the war. He was appointed, in the month of October, 1784 by a convention which assembled in the city of New York for the purpose, a professor of theology, on a recommendation of the classis of Amsterdam.

He was very assiduous in bringing about a harmony of feeling between the Dutch reformed, presbyterian, and the associate reformed churches, which bespeaks the nobleness of his character. The law making the ministers, elders, and deacons of the Dutch church, trustees for the same, passed the legislature in 1786, mainly through his agency. His health becoming impaired, by reason of his arduous ministerial labors, in the following summer, he concluded to transfer his residence during the summers, to Flatbush, Long Island, his winters being spent in the city. He officiated as chairman of the committee appointed to prepare the psalms and liturgy of his church for publication. On the reorganization of the church, just after the revolution in this country, it became necessary to embody, in a succinct form, its constitution and form of government, as recognised by the synod of Dort, in 1618-19, and which was confirmed by the assembly, held at New York, in 1771-72; a committee being appointed for that purpose, Dr. Livingston was made a member of it. The work, on its completion, having received the sanction of the general synod, held at New York, October 10, 1792, being published under the title of "The Constitution of the Reformed Dutch Church in the United States of America," has undoubtedly contributed much towards consolidating and perpetuating this denomination of Christians in this country.



After holding a professorship of theology for over ten years, without performing its duties, he succeeded finally in establishing a theological school at Bedford, a little village about two miles from Brooklyn, on Long Island, which he denominated DIVINITY HALL, whither he removed in the spring of 1776, being in the meanwhile succeeded in his pastoral labors at New York, by the Rev. Mr. Abeel, of Philadelphia. Failing eventually, however, for the want of funds, in this enterprise, he returned to New York, in 1797, resuming there his ministerial labors. He was made a permanent professor of theology in 1804, and in 1809, was appointed a professor of theology, in Queen's College, at New Brunswick, New Jersey, first on a salary of seven hundred and fifty dollars, afterwards increased to fourteen hundred, refusing the presidency of the institution, which was offered to him at the same time. He removed thither on the 10th of October, 1810, to assume this responsible duty.

The revision and publication of the psalms and hymns now used in the Dutch church, were made under his supervision. He was indefatigable in furnishing pious and talented young men for the ministry. He failed, for the want of funds, in his efforts to convert Queen's College into a theological institute. The celebrated institution known as Rutger's College, in New Jersey, so called in honor of a distinguished citizen of New York, is indebted to him for its endowment of a professorship of theology, and for its finally being placed upon a substantial basis. His life was one of continued usefulness.

He was a member of the Free School society of New York, of the United Domestic Missionary society, also of the Missionary society of the Reformed Dutch church, and was one of the vice presidents of the United Foreign Missionary society. He gave a liberal support to the American Bible society, and also to that for ameliorating the condition of the Jews; being, however, opposed to the latter society's favorite scheme of planting a colony of converted Jews in this country. Soon after his return from Europe, in the commencement of his ministry, he was elected a member of the Society of the Hospital in New York. His manners were gentle, bland and dignified.

He died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, Jan. 20, 1825. Retiring to rest, the night previous, without complaining of indisposition, he was found next morning reposing in death! One of his grandchildren called to him, "Grandpa, it is 8 o'clock," but there was no response nor sign of his awaking!

<sup>1</sup> See letter of his dated July 24, 1823, directed to the president of the society, Peter Wilson, L. L. D., published in the magazine of the Reformed Dutch church of that year.



## LAWRENCE.

---

The first ancestor of this family of which we have any knowledge, was SIR ROBERT LAURENS,<sup>1</sup> of Ashton Hall, in Lancastershire, England. It was this individual who accompanied Richard Coeur de Leon in his famous expedition to Palestine, and who signalized himself in the memorable seige of St. Jean d'Acre, in 1191, by being the first to plant the banner of the cross on the battlements of that town, for which he received the honors of knighthood from King Richard, and also a coat of arms<sup>2</sup> at the same time. After this the family became eminent in England, so much so, that Sir John Lawrence, the ninth in lineal descent from the above SIR ROBERT LAURENS, possessed thirty-four manors, the revenue of which amounted, in 1491, to £6,000 sterling *per annum*. Having however, killed a gentleman usher of King Henry VII, he was outlawed, and died an exile in France, issueless, when Ashton Hall and his other estates passed by royal decree to his relatives, Lords Monteagle and Gerard.

We might also mention in this place, HENRY LAWRENCE, one of the patentees of land on the Connecticut river, granted in 1635, and who with Lords Say, Seal, and Brook, Sir Arthur Hasselrigg, Richard Saltonstall, George Fenwick, and Henry Darley, commissioned John Winthrop, Jr., as governor over this territory, with the following instructions: "To provide able men for making fortifications and building houses at the mouth of the Connecticut river, and the harbor adjoining; first for their own present accommodation, and then such houses as may receive men of quality, which latter houses we would have to be builded within the fort." This was the same expedition in which Lion Gardiner was appointed chief engineer.<sup>3</sup> The above individuals intended to accompany JOHN WINTHROP, JR., to America, but were prevented by a decree of Charles I.

<sup>1</sup> It may perhaps be interesting to this family to know that there is a marriage between a grandson of this gentleman and the Washington family. Sir James Laurens and Matilda Washington, in the reign of Henry III.

<sup>2</sup> This coat of arms is still preserved, impressed on the seal appended to the will of William Lawrence, 1680, and also to the will of Richard Lawrence, 1711, preserved in the surrogate's office, New York city.

<sup>3</sup> See page 57.

The above Henry Lawrence, was of some considerable distinction in England, during Cromwell's time. He was born in the year 1600, entered a fellow commoner at Emanuel College, Cambridge, 1622, retired to Holland to escape the persecution of bishops and their courts, was member of parliament for Westmoreland in 1641, but withdrew when the life of the king began to be in jeopardy from the independents.<sup>1</sup> In 1646, he published at Amsterdam, his book entitled, "Book of our Communion and Warre with Angels," and a "Treatise on Baptism," the same year. He married Amy, daughter of Sir Edward Peyton, Bart., of Iselham in Cambridgeshire. He leased his estates at St. Ives, from the year 1631 to 1636, to Oliver Cromwell, to whom he was second cousin. He was twice returned as member of parliament for Hertfordshire, in 1653 and 1654; and once for Colchesterborough in Essex, in 1656; his son Henry representing Caernarvonshire the same year. He was president of the council in 1656, and gazetted as "lord of the other house," in December, 1657. He proclaimed after the death of Cromwell, his son Richard as his successor. In a Harlaem manuscript, No. 1460, there is a drawing of all the ensigns and trophies won in battle by Oliver, which is dedicated to his councillors, and ornamented with their arms; amongst these are those of Henry Lawrence, the lord president. The motto, "*Nil Admirari*," appears to have been assumed by the president during the revolutionary troubles, probably on his being made a councillor.<sup>2</sup> A picture of the president is inserted in Clarendon's history of the rebellion. His grave stone, not yet effaced, is in the chapel of St. Margarets, *alias* Thele, in Hertfordshire. There may be clearly traced on it the arms, viz: a cross, *raguly gules*, the crest, a fish's tail or demi dolphin.<sup>3</sup>

While the Dutch were prosecuting their settlements on Long Island and in New York, English settlers slowly infused themselves among the Dutch population of the island; among which were three brothers, John, William, and Thomas Lawrence, ancestors of a numerous and enterprising family in this country. These three brothers, as well as the above Henry Lawrence, were all descended from John Lawrence, who died in 1538, and was buried in the Abbey of Ramsay.

<sup>1</sup> In a curious old pamphlet printed in the year 1660, entitled "The mystery of the good old cause, briefly unfolded in a catalogue of the members of the late Long Parliament that held office both civil and military, contrary to the self denying audience," is the following passage: "Henry Lawrence, a member of the Long Parliament, fell off at the murder of his majesty, for which the Protector, with great zeal, declared that a neutral spirit was more to be abhorred than a cavalier spirit, and that such men as he, were not fit to be used in such a day as that, when God was cutting down kingship root and branch. Yet he

came into play again, and contributed much to the setting up of the Protector; for which worthy service, he was made and continued Lord President of the Protector's Council, being also one of the Lords of the other house." *In Heraldic Manuscripts*, v. 6, p. 118.

<sup>2</sup> See notes to Bliss' Edition of Wood's *Ath. Lex.*, vol. 2, page 63.

<sup>3</sup> A letter directed by him to Sir Simon d'Ewes, is sealed with a small red seal, cross *raguly gules*, the same crest, and a *Lion in the Chief* as borne by the St. Ives family.

## JOHN LAWRENCE.

John Lawrence, the eldest of the three brothers mentioned above, who emigrated to this country, was born at Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1618, coming over in the ship Planter, N. Travis, master, in company with Gov. Winthrop, Jr., and landing at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1635. He removed from thence to Ipswich, where after residing some time, he removed to Long Island. He became, in 1644, one of the patentees of Hempstead, on that island, under grant from the Dutch governor, Kieft. He was also in 1645, one of the patentees of Flushing, on the same island, under grant from the same governor. Removing in 1658, from Long Island, he settled permanently at New Amsterdam. In 1663 we find him appointed by Gov. Stuyvesant, one of the commissioners to treat with the general court at Hartford, in relation to the boundaries between New England and the Dutch provinces. He was appointed, in 1665, one of the first aldermen of New York, on its incorporation under Nicolls, the first English governor after the conquest. He was also appointed, in 1672, mayor of the city of New York, and in 1674 one of his majesty's council, in which office he continued, by successive appointments, till 1698. He was again appointed mayor, in 1691, and in 1692 judge of the supreme court, in which office he remained till his death in 1699.

## FAMILY OF JOHN LAWRENCE, WHO EMIGRATED TO PLYMOUTH IN 1635.

1618. John Lawrence  
Born in Great St. Albans, Hert-  
fordshire, England. Emigrated  
to Plymouth, Mass. 1635,

Susannah —



Joseph died. One daughter, died young.

John m. Mrs. Thomas Willett<sup>1</sup>

No children.

Thomas died unmarried.

Susannah m. 1. Gabriel Minvielle<sup>2</sup>

No children.

2. William Smith<sup>3</sup>

Martha m. Thomas Snawsell<sup>3</sup>

No children.

Mary m. William Whittingham<sup>4</sup>

Died in London.

The only descendants of this branch are the Whittinghams; the males are extinct.

<sup>1</sup> Maiden name Sarah Cornell. Thomas Willett was the first mayor of New York.

<sup>2</sup> One of the council of the province, and mayor of the city of New York.

<sup>3</sup> One of the aldermen of New York.

<sup>4</sup> A graduate of Harvard University.



## WILLIAM LAWRENCE.

William Lawrence, the second brother, was born at Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1663. He embarked, together with his brother John, in the ship *Planter*, in 1635, for America. He was, in 1645, in the 22d year of his age, associated with him as one of the patentees of Flushing, on Long Island, in which town he resided during the remainder of his life. His correspondence during the years 1642-3, with Gov. Stuyvesant, may be found among the archives at Albany. He was the largest landed proprietor at Flushing, and seems to have been a gentleman of affluence; his sword, plate, and personals alone, being valued at £4,430 sterling.<sup>1</sup> He was a magistrate under the Dutch government at Flushing, in 1655, and also held, under the English government, a military commission. He was also in the magistracy of the north riding of Yorkshire, on Long Island.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM LAWRENCE, WHO EMIGRATED TO AMERICA  
IN 1635.

By his first wife—

ELIZABETH m. Thomas Stevenson, of Newtown, Long Island, 1672.

WILLIAM m. Deborah Smith. Descendants given in the table.

JOHN m. Elizabeth ———. Descendants given in the table.

By his second wife, Elizabeth Smith—

THOMAS.

JOSEPH m. Mary Townley. Descendants given on page 209.

RICHARD m. Charity Clark,<sup>2</sup> in 1699. His children: Charity m. ——— Dayton.  
Richard born 1706.

SAMUEL.

SARAH m. James Tillett.

MARY m. 1. ——— Emmott.


2. Rev. Edward Vaughan.

JAMES


<sup>1</sup> See inventory of his estate on file in the surrogate's office, city of New York, recorded in 1680.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Thomas Clark, of Brookhaven.




1623. **WILLIAM LAWRENCE**  
 Born at Great  
 St. Albans,  
 Hertfordshire,  
 England.  
 Died 1680.


2. Elizabeth Smith<sup>1</sup>

 1664.


William Deborah Smith<sup>2</sup>


 1680.

1. William died without children.
6. Joshua died abroad, unmarried.
8. Deborah
9. Sarah m. Joseph Rodman
11. Elizabeth m. John Willett
12. Caleb died in the West Indies unmarried, 1723
9. Richard Alice

 April 26, 1716.

Dec. 13, 1719. William Margaret Tilton

 May 5, 1748.

Dec. 12, 1756. Alice  
 Oct. 10, 1757. Helen  
 Oct. 1, 1761. Elizabeth.  
 Aug. 20, 1750. Daniel  
 1752. William  
 Aug. 20, 1759. Richard settled in Canada West.  
 April 10, 1764. Elisha  
 Mar. 18, 1767. Jacob  
 April 10, 1754. John Mary Herean  
 Resided  
 near Toronto,  
 Canada, about  
 1800.  May 4, 1783.

Sept. 13, 1787. William, Peter, Elisha, James, Charles,  
 Margaret, Sarah, Catharine.

<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Richard Smith, Esq., the wealthy patentee of Smithtown, on Long Island. The year after the decease of her first husband, William Lawrence, in 1680, she married the Hon. Philip Carteret, proprietary governor of New Jersey, removing thither with her young children. She gave name to Elizabethtown, in that state. On her marriage to the Hon. Philip Carteret, Mrs. Lawrence reserved to herself, by an instrument in writing, (see Queen's County Records,) the right of disposing of the lands left her by her first husband, to such of her children by him as she should select. She selected her second son Joseph

referred to in the table, page 209, conveying to him, the valuable property lying upon Little Neck Bay, in the township of Flushing, Long Island. He was intimate with Lord Effingham, who had married his wife's sister, and who commanded a British frigate, at that time anchored in the offing opposite his mansion, which he frequently visited. His grandson was named in complement to this earl.

<sup>2</sup> Deborah, da. of Richard Smith, patentee of Smithtown, on Long Island. She was the younger sister of Elizabeth, her husband's father's second wife.

3. Obediah Sarah —  
Died 1732.



Deborah m. Jonathan Willett

Mary died unmarried.

Sarah m. Joseph Bowne 1735.

Samuel, Jordan

William, M. D. Zipporah —  
removed to Oyster bay, Long Island.



Elizabeth m. — Seaman

Deborah m. Jacob Mott

Mary m. Richard Lawrence

Jordan

William, M. D. Phœbe —



Sarah m. Samuel Drale

Zipporah m. Edward Laurence

4. Daniel Mary Redwood<sup>1</sup>  
1757, died. 1763, died.



Mary m. James Thorne

Mehitable m. Ralph Hilton

Langford

Abraham

removed to Columbia county.

<sup>1</sup> Mary, da. of Abraham Redwood, first of Antigua, afterwards of Newport, Rhode Island.

## 5. Samuel Mary Hicks

Settled at  
Blackstun,  
L. I.

Sept. 1, 1717. Deborah m. — Doughty  
 Mar. 17, 1721. Samuel died without issue.  
 Feb. 10, 1729. Elizabeth m. Sam'l Willett  
 Mar. 17, 1731. Mary m. — Waters  
 Nov. 28, 1733. Margaret m. Joseph Thomas  
 July 22, 1735. William Lost at sea. No children.  
 Mar. 14, 1737. Abigail  
 Augustine m. Johannes  
 1794, died. Van Zandt  
 July 31, 1724. Thomas m. Mary Willett  
 Nov. 4, 1795, died.

7. Adam<sup>1</sup>

Died 1780.



Deborah m. S. Van Wyck  
 Sarah m. James Hewlett  
 Catharine m. — Platt  
 Daniel, M. D.  
 Stephen  
 Joseph  
 Clarke  
 George



Elizabeth  
 Deborah  
 Philip

10. Stephen Amy Bowne<sup>2</sup>

died 1781.



1734.  
 1739. Deborah  
 Robert m. Mary  
 No issue. Lawrence  
 1736. Somerset  
 1737. Launcelot  
 Leonard m. Marg't  
 Doughty

<sup>1</sup> Adam Lawrence was a member of the state legislature, and high sheriff of Queens county.

<sup>2</sup> Amy, da. of Samuel Bowne.

John Elizabeth —  
Died 1714.



Elizabeth m. — Ford  
Mary m. — Briggs  
Deborah  
Sarah  
Charity  
Benjamin  
William



Isaac  
Silas

1780, died.



William

Jacob Martha —  
March 11, 1771, died.



March 15, 1771. Jacob Martha Abrams



Jacob  
John  
Hannah  
Sylvanus  
David  
Timothy  
Richard  
Abraham  
Surline  
Martha  
Mary

Richard



William Charity Cornell



1741.

May 11, 1742. Catharine  
Feb. 15, 1743. Violetta  
Jan. 16, 1745. William  
Jan. 6, 1752. Richard  
Jan. 8, 1755. Daniel  
Nov. 4, 1757. Oliver  
Feb. 1, 1748. Charles



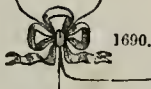
Mary Smith 1771. Oliver died. No issue.  
Whitehead



Rebecca  
Maria  
Hannah  
Sarah  
Susan  
Elizabeth  
Catharine  
Jane  
Charles  
Whitehead  
Oliver  
Daniel

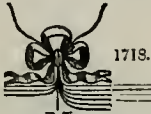


Joseph of Flushing,  
L. I. Mary Towneley<sup>1</sup>



1690.

Elizabeth m. John Bowne<sup>1714.</sup>  
Abigail m. Maj. Alexander Forbes  
Thomas died unmarried. of the British army.  
1691. Richard Hannah Bowne<sup>2</sup>



1718.

1719. Mary m. E. Burling  
1720. Elizabeth m. John Embrie  
1721. Joseph died young  
1726. Hannah m. Abraham Willett  
1728. Lydia m. Stevanus Hunt  
1723. Caleb Sarah Burling<sup>3</sup>



Elizabeth died unmarried. Richard Mary Lawrence<sup>4</sup>  
Sarah m. Caleb Newbold  
Charlotte died unmarried.  
Hannah died unmarried.  
Mary m. Fred'k A. De Zeng<sup>5</sup>  
Esther m. Capt. John Clarke



William m. Jane Hutchinson<sup>6</sup>  
Caleb died 1847, unmarried.  
Mary Ann m. Alexander Colden  
Sarah m. Richard De Zeng  
Elizabeth  
Jane Emma m. Chas. McCully  
Richard

Sarah M. De Zeng<sup>7</sup> 1788.



Mary and Henry C. the last born in 1822.  
Emma m. William S. Malcom  
Evestine, George and Eliza

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Sir Richard Towneley, son of Chas. Towneley, who fell at Marston Moor. At the restoration, he was under the necessity of selling a very valuable estate at Nocton, near Leicester, in consequence of losses sustained by sequestration. His daughter Dorothy, the youngest sister of Mary, married Francis Howard, of Corby; afterwards Baron Howard, of Effingham, and who on the 8th of December, 1731, was created first earl of Effingham. He died 1743.

<sup>2</sup> Hannah, da. of Samuel Bowne and Mary Becket. The last was a Quakeress, and came over from England with William Penn.

<sup>3</sup> Sarah, da. of James Burling.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Dr. William Lawrence. See page 206.

<sup>5</sup> Frederick A. De Zeng was a Hessian officer, who came over with a British force during the revolution, but throwing up his commission, he married Miss Lawrence, and settled in this country, leaving descendants.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of John Hutchinson.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of Frederick A. De Zeng, who married Mary, da. of Caleb Lawrence. See above.

1731. John Ann Burling<sup>1</sup>



Oct. 17, 1763. Mary m. Effingham Embree

Died 1831.

July 8, 1758. Hannah m. Jacob Schieffelin

Died 1840.

Jane m. Isaac Livesay

Catharine died unmarried.

May 22, 1772. Anna m. Thomas Buckley

Died 1847.

of New York.

June 6, 1760. Effingham<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth Watson<sup>3</sup>

Dec. 13, 1800, died.



1796.

Mary W. m. Jas. T. Tallman Effingham W.<sup>4</sup> Rebecca<sup>5</sup> John W.<sup>6</sup> Mary K. Bowne<sup>7</sup>  
Anna W. Prince

Watson E.<sup>8</sup> Augusta Nicoll<sup>9</sup>

of New York.  
Born Aug. 13,  
1758.



Jane N. m. J. G. Anderson

of Florida.

Effingham N. m. Margaret C. Bulkley

Elizabeth W. m. Lawrence P. Hill

John and Augusta N. died young.

Anna W. m. Mandelbert Canfield

Charlotte A., Watson A. died young, and Mary T.,

Emma Augusta and 1836. Charles Edward

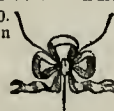
1824. William H.

1827. Francis E.

1830. Frederick



Born 1800.  
Resides in  
N. Y.



Caroline B. m. Hon. Henry  
Bedinger 1847. { M. C. of  
Virginia.

Eliza S. m. A. M. T. Rust

Mary B. of Virginia.

Emily, and Anna Louisa

1839. Walter B.

1841. Rebecca died 1847.

Isabella

<sup>1</sup> Da. of John Burling.

<sup>2</sup> See next page.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Thomas Watson.

<sup>4</sup> Effingham W. Lawrence, for many years one of the county judges of Queens county.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Benjamin Prince.

<sup>6</sup> John W. Lawrence was a member of the state

legislature in 1840-41, and in 1846-7, member of congress, and in the latter year was also elected president of the Seventh Ward bank, of the city of New York.

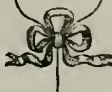
<sup>7</sup> Da. of the Hon. Walter Bowne.

<sup>8</sup> See next page.

<sup>9</sup> Da. of John Nicoll, Esq., of New Haven.

June 13, }  
1756. } Edward  
Merchant in N. Y.  
Died 1831.

Zipporah Lawrence<sup>1</sup>



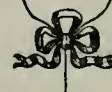
Phœbe m. Thomas Whiting  
Cornelia m. Thomas Treadway  
Jane m. Henry B. Fowler  
John L. m. Adeline Tupper *No issue.*  
Walter m. Malvina Daniels  
1789. Edward L. Matilda Whiting



Robert *lost at sea. No children.*  
Ann Maria m. Martin Baker  
Sarah m. Joshua Baker

Aug. 31, }  
1774. } John B.  
Druggist in N. Y.  
Died 1844.

Hannah Newbold<sup>2</sup>



George N. m. Mary A. Newbold<sup>3</sup>  
Caroline A. m. Wm. E. Lawrence<sup>4</sup>  
Newbold  
Alfred N. m. Elizabeth Lawrence<sup>5</sup>  
John B.  
Thomas N.  
1805. Edward N. Lydia A. Lawrence<sup>6</sup>  
Died 1840.



Frederick

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Dr. William Lawrence. See page 206.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Caleb Newbold.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of George Newbold, Esq.

<sup>4</sup> Son of Hon. Effingham Lawrence. See page 213.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of the Hon. John L. Lawrence. See page 221.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of the Hon. Effingham Lawrence, of Flushing, Long Island. See page 213.

#### NOTES TO PAGE 210.

<sup>2</sup> Effingham Lawrence was a gentleman of some wealth for the time in which he lived. His name is among those who formed an association in 1794, for the purpose of erecting the well known building in the city of New York, called the "Tontine Coffee House."

<sup>3</sup> Watson E. Lawrence was for many years, a ma-

gistrate at Flushing, Long Island, where in 1825, being offered the nomination for state senator, he declined, and removed to the city of New York. He was proprietor and founder of Lawrenceville in Ulster county. He is known as the manufacturer of Lawrence's Rosendale Hydraulic Cement, with which most of the government works have been constructed.

1734. Effingham<sup>1</sup>  
Died in London.

Catharine Farmer



Catharine M. m. Col. Sir John T. Jones<sup>2</sup> 1816.  
William Effingham  
John  
Effingham m. Caroline Monro  
Edward Billop

Baronet.

1737. Norris

Ann Pell of Pelham.



Mary m. Burling Martin  
Hannah m. Jonathan Drake  
Norris died unmarried.

<sup>1</sup> Effingham Lawrence removed, after his marriage, to London, and was appointed to the command of a British frigate, and became one of the corporation of the elder brethren of the Trinity House, London.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Sir John Thomas Jones, Baronet of Cranmer Hall, Norfolk county, England, aid to the Duke of Wellington.



1741. Joseph<sup>1</sup> Phœbe Townsend<sup>2</sup>  
resided in town-  
ship of Flushing,  
L. I.

Elizabeth m. Silas Titus Hon. Effingham<sup>3</sup> Anna Townsend<sup>4</sup>  
Phœbe m. Obadiah Townsend of Flushing,  
Richard m. Betsey Talman No children. L. I.  
Lydia m. Anthony Franklin  
Abigail died unmarried.  
Henry m. 2. Amy Pearsall  
1. Harriet Van Wyck

Catharine H. m. Robert M. Bell  
Phœbe and Harriet  
Esther m. William Post  
1791. Cornelius W.<sup>9</sup> m. 1. Maria C. Prall<sup>10</sup>  
of New York. 2. Rachel A. Hicks<sup>11</sup>  
3. Mrs. E. N. Lawrence<sup>12</sup>  
Joseph<sup>13</sup> m. Rosetta Townsend<sup>14</sup>  
of New York.  
Richard m. Sarah Ann Drake<sup>15</sup>

Solomon T. deceased.  
Henry E. m. Frances Browrier<sup>5</sup>  
Lydia A. m. 1. Edward N. Lawrence  
2. Cornelius W. Lawrence  
William E. m. 1. Caroline A. Lawrence<sup>6</sup>  
2. Augusta Mickle<sup>7</sup>  
Robert T. deceased.  
Effingham m. Jane Osgood<sup>8</sup>  
Mary N.  
Joseph E.  
Cornelius  
Edward A.  
Hannah T.

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Lawrence resided in the township of Flushing, Long Island, occupying the old family mansion of his grandfather Joseph.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Henry Townsend.

<sup>3</sup> Effingham Lawrence was for several years first judge of the county of Queens.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Solomon Townsend.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Walter Browrier.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of John B. Lawrence. See page 211.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of the Hon. A. H. Mickle Mayor of New York.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of Isaac Osgood of Louisiana.

<sup>9</sup> Cornelius W. Lawrence was a merchant of wealth and respectability in the city of New York. He was a member of congress, mayor of the city of New York, president of the Bank of the State, and subsequently collector of the port of New York.

<sup>10</sup> Da. of Abraham Prall.

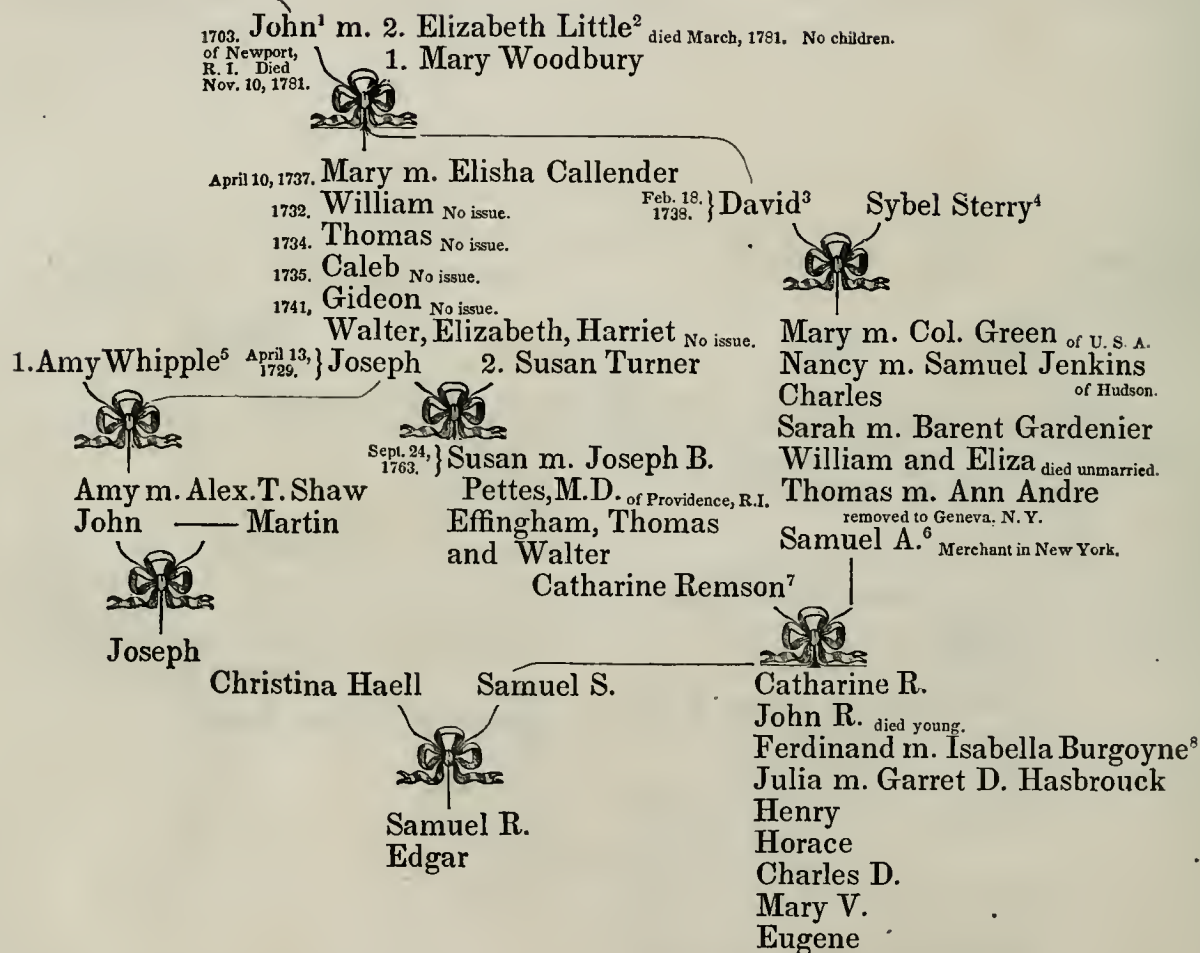
<sup>11</sup> Da. of Willet Hicks.

<sup>12</sup> Da. of Hon. Effingham Lawrence. See above.

<sup>13</sup> Joseph Lawrence was elected president of the Bank of the State on the resignation of his brother.

<sup>14</sup> Da. of Thomas S. Townsend.

<sup>15</sup> Da. of James Drake.



<sup>1</sup> John Lawrence was born at Flushing, Long Island, removing first to New Jersey, and afterwards to Newport, Rhode Island.

<sup>2</sup> Widow of a British officer.

<sup>3</sup> David Lawrence was one of the founders of the city of Hudson, whither he removed with his family in 1784.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Robert Sterry, of Providence, R. I.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of John Whipple.

<sup>6</sup> Samuel A. Lawrence was elected, in 1846, president of the Croton Insurance company in New York city.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of John Remsen.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of William Burgoyne.

1666. **ELISHA**<sup>1</sup> Lucy Stout

of Chestnut  
Grove. Died  
May 27, 1724.



1695. Hannah m. Richard Salter  
Elizabeth m. Joseph Salter No children.  
Sarah m. John Ember  
resided in New Jersey.  
Rebecca m. ——— Walton  
removed to New Jersey. of New York.

Joseph

1701. Elisha Elizabeth Brown<sup>2</sup>  
Died 1793.



1723. Elizabeth m. Dr. James Newell

1749. Lucy m. Nathaniel Lewis

1751. Ann m. Reynold Keen

1. ——— Leonard John B.<sup>3</sup>

Lawyer. Removed to Canada.



Elizabeth m. Michael Kearney

2. ——— Tallman



Sarah m. James Goelette of N. Y.  
Catharine m. Jackson B. French of St. Vincent

Ann m. John Parker of Perth Amboy.

William Franklin died unmarried.

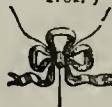
John m. Mary A. Waddell<sup>4</sup>

No issue.

Lucy died unmarried.

Mary m. Robert Boggs of New Brunswick.

Julia Montandever<sup>6</sup> Oct 1, 1781. } Capt. James<sup>5</sup> of the U. S. Navy.



1808.

1811. Mary m. Lt. Wm. Preston Griffen of the U. S. Navy.  
Died at Florence, Sept. 3, 1843. of Virginia, 1833.

James died in infancy.

<sup>1</sup> Elisha Lawrence commenced business as a merchant in the latter part of the 17th century, at Cheesequakes, on the south side of Raritan bay, in Monmouth county, New Jersey, but his store having been pillaged by the crew of a French privateer, he removed to Upper Freehold, then a wilderness. He represented that county in the provincial assembly in 1707—his residence was called Chesnut Grove.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Dr. John Brown.

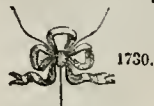
<sup>3</sup> John Brown Lawrence, soon after the revolution, was elected treasurer of the state of New Jersey. He subsequently removed to Canada where he died.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of the Rev. Henry Waddell, who married Lucy da. of John Lawrence. See next page.

<sup>5</sup> Capt. James Lawrence was born 1st of October, 1781. He entered the United States navy as a midshipman in 1798. After having distinguished himself on various occasions for skill and gallantry, he attained the rank of post captain and fell in the memorable conflict, June 1, 1813, between the Chesapeake and Shannon, off Boston harbor. His daughter Mary, born 1811, married in 1838, Wm. Preston Griffen, of Virginia, a lieutenant in the United States navy, and after giving birth to a daughter on the 31st August, died Sept. 3, 1843, at Florence.

<sup>6</sup> Da. of James Montandever, a French merchant of New York.

1708, John Mary Hartshorne<sup>1</sup>



Dr. John of New York. Died unmarried.  
 Helena m. James Holmes of N.Y. A merchant.  
 Lucy m. Rev. Henry Waddell of New York.  
 Elizabeth m. Wm. Lecompte of Georgia.  
 Mary and Sarah died unmarried.  
 Col. Elisha m. — Ashfield  
of the British army. Died in Wales, England.

1746. Elisha Rebecca Redmond  
 1799, died at of Philadelphia.  
 Chesnut Grove.



Elizabeth  
 Mary died unmarried.  
 Lucy m. Dr. Forshay of Richmond.  
 Rebecca died unmarried.  
 Sarah m. Capt. Wallaby of N. Y.  
 Joseph R. m. — Pierce of Boston.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of William Hartshorne.



## THOMAS LAWRENCE.

---

THOMAS, the youngest of the three brothers who emigrated to America, did not come over till after his two brothers, John and William. He, together with these two brothers, in the year 1655, obtained possession of a tract of land in Newtown, on Long Island, being mentioned as patentees in the patent of that town, granted by Governor Dongan, in 1686.

Thomas subsequently purchased the whole of Hell Gate neck, then consisting of several valuable farms, extending along the East river, from Hell Gate cove to Bowery bay. He died at Newtown, Long Island, in 1703. This branch of the family supported the revolution in England, in 1686, which occasioned the removal of Sir Edmund Andros, from the governorship of Massachusetts. His son William was appointed one of the "Committee of Safety," by whom the government of the colony was administered, and soon after one of the "Council of the Province," which office he held from 1702 to 1706, under a commission from Queen Anne. Another son, John, together with his brother Daniel, was a cornet of dragoons, and in 1698 was appointed high-sheriff of Queens county.

---

## THE FAMILY OF THOMAS LAWRENCE, WHO EMIGRATED TO AMERICA.

JOHN, married Deborah Woodhull. Descendants given in the following table.

THOMAS, ancestor of the East Chester branch, married Mrs. Francina Smith.<sup>1</sup>

WILLIAM, member of the government council from 1702 to 1706.

DANIEL.

JONATHAN.

<sup>1</sup> Widow of M. Smith.

THOMAS LAWRENCE died at Newtown, Long Island, July, 1703.



Deborah Woodhull<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup> died 1729.



Patience Sackett<sup>3</sup> John died 1765.



1720.

Anna m. Wm. Sackett Mary  
1721. John m. Catharine 2. Palmer 1729. William 1. Brinckerhoff  
Died 1764 No issue. Livingston<sup>4</sup> died 1794.

1725. Richard No issue.  
died 1781.

1735. Samuel died 1810.  
No children.

1723. Joseph Patience Moore



Richard died without issue.  
Anna m. Samuel Riker

Anna  
Charles  
Mary  
All died young.

1753. John died young.  
Deantie m. Hon. Jas. Lent  
Patience Member of congress.  
Suydam Catharine m. Cornelius  
born 1763. Luyster  
Nathaniel died young.

1753 John Patience Riker<sup>5</sup>  
Died 1817.



Madison  
Samuel  
Louisa m. John Campbell  
Jane m. Benjamin F. Lee  
Julia m. John P. Smith  
Patience m. Timothy G.  
John died unmarried. Churchill

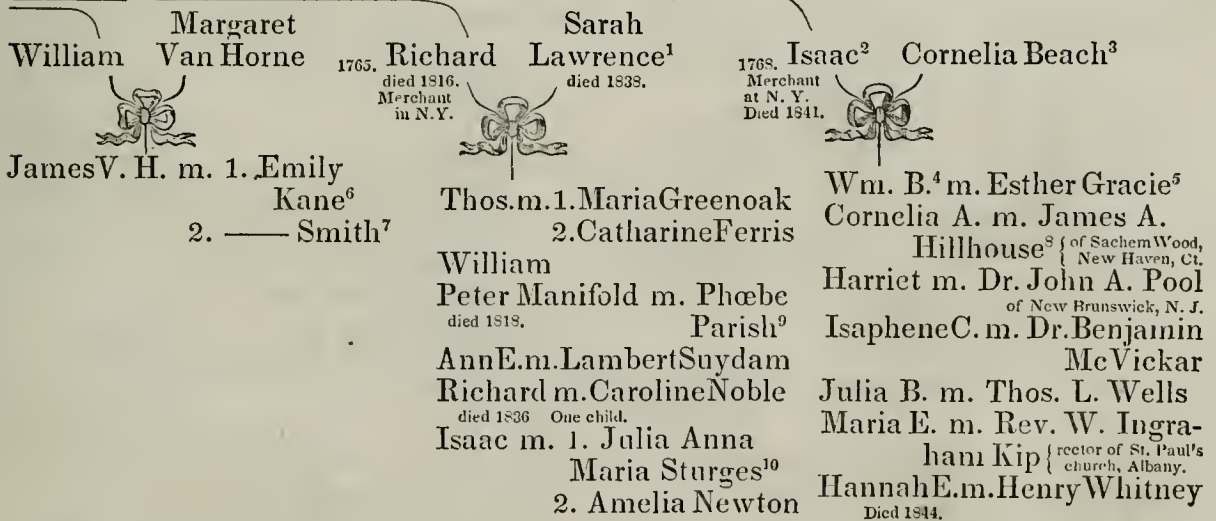
<sup>1</sup> John Lawrence was high-sheriff of Queens county in 1698, commander of a troop of horse, and ancestor of the Newtown branch.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Richard Woodhull, one of the patentees of Brookhaven

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Joseph Sackett.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of Philip Livingston. See page 163.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Samuel Riker.



<sup>1</sup> Da. of Thomas Lawrence.

<sup>2</sup> Isaac Lawrence was a merchant in New York, and for several years president of the United States Branch bank, in that city.

<sup>3</sup> Da. of Rev. Abraham Beach, D. D., minister of Trinity church, New York.

<sup>4</sup> William Beach Lawrence was chargé d'affaires to London in 1827-8, and for many years vice-president of the New York Historical society.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Archibald Gracie.

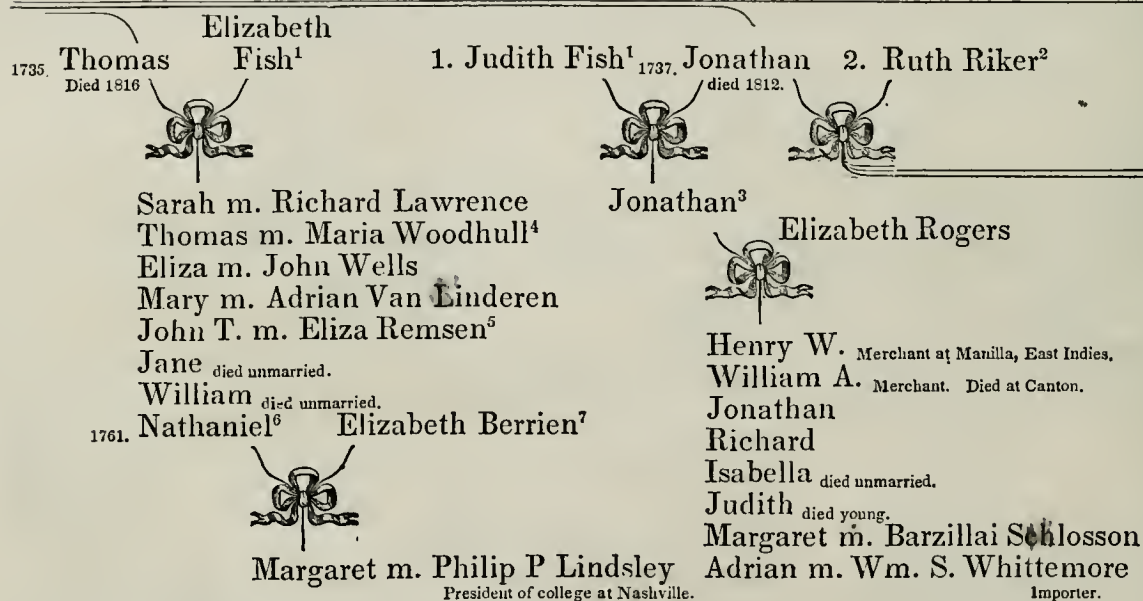
<sup>6</sup> Da. of John Kane.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of Doctor Gilbert Smith.

<sup>8</sup> Author of "Hadad," "Percy's Masque," "The Judgment," &c.

<sup>9</sup> Da. of Isaac Parish.

<sup>10</sup> Da. of Josiah Sturges.



<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth and Judith were sisters, daughters of Nathaniel Fish.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Andrew Riker.

<sup>3</sup> Jonathan Lawrence has been many years president of the Merchant's Insurance company in the city of New York.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of the Rev. Nathaniel Woodhull.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Simon Remsen.

<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Lawrence for several years was attorney-general of this state, and also member of the convention that ratified the constitution of the U. S.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of Judge Berrien.



1739. Daniel  
resided at  
Hell Gate Point.  
Died 1803.

Eve Van Horn  
of New York.



Judith m. John Ireland John L.<sup>1</sup> Sarah A. Smith<sup>2</sup>  
Margaret of N. Y.  
Samuel<sup>4</sup> m. Elizabeth Ireland<sup>5</sup>



Lawyer.  
Andrew died unmarried on coast of Africa.

Richard M.<sup>6</sup>

Abraham R.<sup>7</sup> Merchant in New York.

Wm. Thos.<sup>8</sup> m. Marg't Muller<sup>9</sup>

Joseph Mary Sackett<sup>11</sup>



Andrew

Elizabeth m. Jas. Moore

Merchant.

Mary m. Dr. Striker

of Newtown, L. I.

Joseph m. — Gorslino

John S. m. Sarah Mauran

Lawyer.

of Rhode Island

Elizabeth m. Alfred N.

Lawrence<sup>10</sup>

Margaret m. James W. Walsh

Sarah

Merchant at New York.

Annah M.

Richard died young, at Manilla, East Indies.

William Thomas

Charles W.

Abraham R. Lawyer.

Lydia

Mary died young.

John died unmarried.

Nathaniel m. Agatha Rapelje<sup>3</sup>

Daniel died unmarried.

Abraham

Catharine m. Albert Luyster

of Newtown, L. I.

Anna m. Thomas Bloodgood

No children.

Mary m. John Rapelje

of Newtown, Long Island.

<sup>1</sup> John L. Lawrence was a counsellor in the city of New York. In 1814 he was secretary of legation to Sweden, and subsequently chargé at Stockholm. He has also been member of assembly; in 1840 he was elector of president; in 1847-9, state senator; and comptroller of the city at the time of his decease in 1849.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Gen. J. Smith, of Long Island.

<sup>3</sup> Sister to John Rapelje, who married Mary.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Lawrence was member of assembly; elector of president in 1816, and member of congress from New York.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of John Ireland, by his first wife.

<sup>6</sup> Richard M. Lawrence was many years president of the Union Insurance company, and vice-president of the National Insurance company, in New York.

<sup>7</sup> Abraham R. Lawrence, merchant, was appraiser in the custom house, and in 1847-8 was a member of the board of aldermen in New York.

<sup>8</sup> William Thomas Lawrence was member of congress from the counties of Yates, Tompkins, and Chemung, in 1847-9.

<sup>9</sup> Da. of Rembrandt F. Muller,

<sup>10</sup> Son of John B. Lawrence, of New York. See page 211.

<sup>11</sup> Da. of John Sackett.

Nathaniel      Susannah Alsop<sup>1</sup>



May 23, 1726.

March 3, 1723. Deborah No children.  
 Jan. 24, 1730. Elizabeth No children.  
 April 5, 1735. Richard No children.  
 May 16, 1737. Hannah  
 June 29, 1739. Mary  
 Jan. 3, 1742-3. Susannah  
 March 25, 1745. John

Oct. 18, 1732. Nathaniel



James Duncan In the British navy.  
died at sea, without issue.

Catharine Lawrence<sup>2</sup>      1763. Nathaniel



John died at sea. No issue.  
 Catharine m. Nathaniel  
 Lawrence<sup>3</sup>



Caroline m. 1. — Abeel  
 2. — Gould  
 Catharine m. Capt. Gallagher U. S. Navy.  
 Elizabeth m. Charles Clarkson  
 Julia m. Phineas H. Buckley  
 Cornelia  
 Charlotte  
 Nathaniel U. S. Navy. Died at sea.  
 John C. died without issue.

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Thomas Alsop.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of John Lawrence. See same page.

<sup>3</sup> Son of Nathaniel Lawrence. See same page.

Jonathan



Richard

Thomas

Jonathan<sup>1</sup> Will dated May 13, 1752. Mary Betts of Newtown, Long Island.

9. Mary m. Samuel Betts

4. Richard of Newtown, L. I. died in the West Indies, unmarried.

Elizabeth 6. Nathaniel died unmarried.

Van 7. David m. — Poppens

Kleeck 1. Capt. Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Merchant in N. Y.

Elizabeth m. Alex. Young of Ulster county.

Catharine m. David Mann of Rockland county.

1775. Thomas m. Sarah Smith<sup>5</sup>

Jeanette settled in Ulster county, N. Y. Nine children.

1. Neale Jonathan

Born 1759. Resides in Rockland county.



Hurbert m. Sarah Mann

Chas. G. m. Elizabeth Landen of New York.

Eleanor m. John Weld of Burlington N. J.

2 Mary Mann



Jonathan m Sarah Gesner

George m. Maria Jaycox

resides in Rockland county.

Jeanette

1729. 2. Isaac

removed to Elizabethtown, N. J. Died Ap<sup>l</sup> 12, 1781, aged 52.Mary Ann Hampton<sup>2</sup>

died Dec. 21, 1818, aged 81.



Feb. 6, 1765.

} Mary m. Robert Clarke died March, 1843. of Rahway, N. J.

May 26, 1767.

} Susannah died Sept 26, 1768.

Jan. 11, 1779.

} Elizabeth m. Joseph Carson died Sept. 24, 1827. Merchant at Philadelphia.

Feb. 9, 1763.

} Jonathan H. Joannah

Merchant at N. Y. Died June 4, 1844.

Blanchard<sup>4</sup>

died March 2, 1834.

Jan 9. 1798.



Dec 8, 1788.

} John Blanchard

died at Natchez, April 26, 1821.

Nov 6, 1790.

} Isaac died 1791.

Mar. 20, 1792.

} William Hampton

born at Elizabethtown, N. J. Died at sea, April 23, 1832

Sept. 27, 1794.

} Marian Hampton

died young.

Sarah Childs died young.

Sept. 25, 1797.

} Marian Hampton m.

Born at N. Y. John LeConte

Nov 16, 1801.

} Edward Henry

died unmarried at Staten Island, 1845.

Dec. 4, 1803.

} Joannah

born at Basking Ridge, N. J.

Alfred died young.

Aug 12, 1809.

} Joseph m. Marian

Burritt { of New York, Oct. 23, 1814.

<sup>1</sup> Jonathan Lawrence obtained a farm from his father, in 1723, situated on the banks of the Bronx, in Westchester county, where he resided for some time, but subsequently, in 1739, purchasing the seat and farm, consisting of 504 acres, of the Ludlow family, in Tappan, Rockland county; he afterwards resided there.

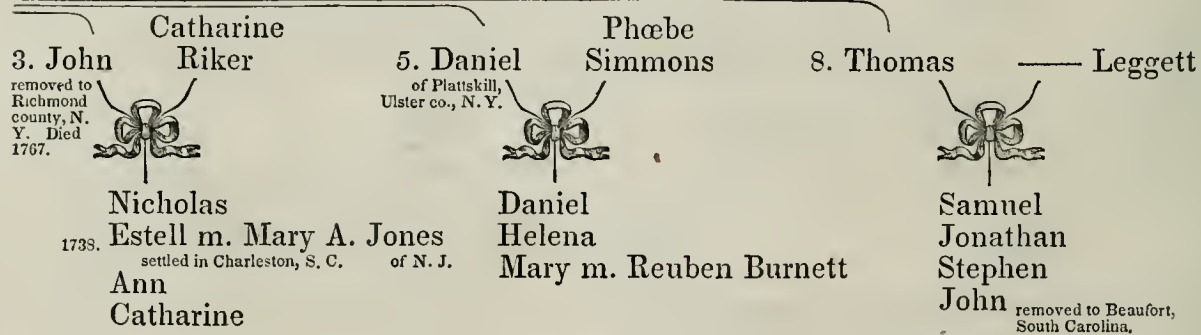
<sup>2</sup> Da. of Jonathan Hampton, of Elizabethtown, N. J.

She married, after the death of Mr. Lawrence, Patrick, Dennis, October 26, 1783.

<sup>3</sup> Jonathan Lawrence was one of the commissioners appointed to superintend the building of Fort Washington. He was a captain in the American army during the revolution, participating in the battle of Monmouth.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of John Blanchard, of Chatham, New Jersey.

<sup>5</sup> Sarah, da. of Nehemiah Smith.





Thomas      Mrs. Francina Smith<sup>1</sup>



Jacob m. Lydia —

of Westchester.

Thomas<sup>2</sup> m. Frances Edsall

1666-7. Isaac m. 2. Esther Caniffe

removed  
to East Ches-  
ter, 1689. Died  
about 1730.

1. Anna Squire



Mary

Jacob

John

descendants in Westchester, state of New York.

1. Mrs. Ward Isaac born 1687. Died about 1763.



Mary m. John Williams

died 1714.

Rachel m. — Jenks

died 1717.

2. Ruth Owens



Joseph killed by a fall from his horse.  
Stephen

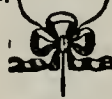
April 22,  
1729.

} Anna m. Nehemiah Hunt

died Aug. 12, 1796. born May 21, 1724. Died July 20, 1792.

Phoebe m. Thomas Bolton

1729. Keziah Pell 1724. Isaac  
died Mar. 25, 1795.



Ruth m. Benjamin Corsa  
Sarah m. Abraham Hatfield  
Phila m. William Totten  
Mary m. Cornelius Leggett  
Joshua m. Rachel Taylor  
Joseph m. Mary Pell  
Benjamin  
David

April 9, 1752. Thomas m. Martha Hunt

born Sept. 7, 1742.  
Died Feb. 7, 1835.

<sup>1</sup> Widow of M. Smith.

<sup>2</sup> Justice of the peace for Bergen county, N. J., from

1702 to 1713, and judge of the court of common pleas.  
Ancestor of the New Jersey branch.

Dec. 9, } Jesse  
1727. } Elizabeth Vandostern  
died  
Feb. 14,  
1801.



1760. } Mary m. Philemon H. Fowler  
Jan. 26, } Ruth m. Thomas Sherwood  
1753. } died Oct. 17, 1930.  
Abigail m. Thomas Sherwood  
Noah m. Anne Barnes  
Moses  
Jessee m. Mary Cartwright  
Isaac  
George

1738. Gilbert 2. Mrs. Magdalen Myres  
died July 17, 1817. 1. Margaret Kissac



Glorianna m. — Cunningham  
Philip m. — Wood

1668. John  
1730, removed to VanCortlandt's Patent.  
Died 1732.

2. Mary —  
1. Elizabeth —



Jacob  
Deborah  
Hannah

March 19, } Aaron  
1741. }  
died  
Jan. 2,  
1816.



2. — Craft died 1829.  
1. Jane Lawrence died Aug. 18, 1785.

Jan. 20, 1764. Euphemia m. Jonas Farrington born May 26, 1754. Died Sept. 22, 1822.  
died March 21, 1830.

Jan. 28, 1773. Letitia m. Peter Still

Dec. 22, 1773. Charlotte m. Martin Blauvelt

Charity

Isaac

March 1, 1771. Augustus m. Elizabeth Huestis born Oct. 22, 1769.

Aug., 1765. Aaron died 1789.

## OSGOOD.

---

This family is of English origin, and is prominent in the early annals of Massachusetts. JOHN OSGOOD,<sup>1</sup> the first progenitor of the family in America, was born on the 23d of July, 1595, and emigrated from Andover, in England, to New England, sometime between 1630 and 1639.

He first settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, and on the 22d of May, of the latter year, was admitted freeman of that town, by the Massachusetts general court. He subsequently removed, with his family, to a spot in what was then a wilderness, already occupied by Gov. Bradstreet; being consequently the second settler<sup>2</sup> of that town, and calling it ANDOVER, from the village of that name in England, whence he emigrated, and where some of his descendants still reside. He was one of the founders of the first church there; and his house became noted for being the place where the first town-meeting was held in that town.

He was also the first representative of Andover. He possessed a large tract of land there, still owned by the family, having consequently remained in its possession over two hundred years. His death occurred in October, 1651.

### SAMUEL OSGOOD.

Samuel Osgood,<sup>3</sup> of the revolution, and third son of Peter Osgood and Sarah Johnson, was born at Andover, Essex county, Massachusetts, the third day of February, 1748, O. S. He was graduated at Harvard University, in 1770, and commenced a theological course. In 1774 he was a delegate to congress, from the town of Andover. He participated in the memorable skirmish at Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, and as commander of a company of minute men, joined in pursuit of the British, as far as

<sup>1</sup> There was also a Wm. Osgood and Sarah Osgood, with four children, passengers in the ship "Confidence," of two hundred tons, of London. John Jobson master, bound for New England, April, 1638.

<sup>2</sup> See list of householders, among the town records of Andover, in the order in which they came.

<sup>3</sup> See genealogical table, page 231.



Cambridge. Soon after the rendezvousing of the American troops at the latter place, being promoted to the rank of major of brigade, he was shortly after appointed by Gen. Ward, who was then commander-in-chief, one of his aids, with the rank of colonel; which appointment he held till February, 1776, when being offered the command of a regiment, he refused it, being desirous to leave the army, to take his place in the provincial congress of Massachusetts, by which body he was appointed a member of the board of war. He was also one of the committee for framing the state constitution, being elected the first senator under it from the county of Essex, in 1780. During this year, when gloom and despondency overspread the country, attributable in some degree to the depreciated continental money, he was appointed chairman of a committee of three to see that the quota of weekly supplies, required by the distribution of a new issue of this money among the different states, was furnished to the army on the part of Massachusetts.

He was appointed by the legislature of that state, their only delegate to the congress of the confederation which assembled at Philadelphia in the spring of 1781.<sup>1</sup> In the following year (1782), on the passage by congress of the important resolution introduced by Alexander Hamilton, concerning the duty on imports and prizes, and the refusal on the part of Rhode Island to assent to it, a delegation, at the head of which Mr. Osgood was placed, was appointed to proceed thither to urge the necessity of compliance. He continued to hold his place in this congress during the allotted period, namely three years. On his return to Andover, he was again elected a member of the state legislature, and on the 31st of January, 1785, was appointed a judge by Gov. Hancock; and in the spring of the same year was also appointed by the congress of the confederation, first commissioner of the treasury. We have a singular proof of the esteem in which he was held by the legislature of the state, in the circumstance that in procuring bonds for the faithful performance of his duties in this office, namely two hundred thousand dollars, an enormous sum in those days, being unwilling to ask his friends to be security for him for so large an amount, the legislature passed a joint resolution of both houses, declaring that the state should be his security. It must have been highly gratifying to him, as well as affording strong testimony in favor of the esteem in which he was held, to behold even his political opponents coming forward and voting for the measure. His friends, however, were not backward, but voluntarily proffering their personal security, he considered it more congenial to the institutions of his country to accept of it, instead of that offered by the state, whereupon he entered upon the duties of the office, his associates in which were Walter Livingston and Arthur Lee. He continued to hold this office till the reorganization of the department in 1789, and the appointment, as is well known, of Alexander Hamilton as secretary of the treasury. Being afterwards appointed post-

<sup>1</sup> Frequent allusion to Samuel Osgood may be found in Mr. Madison's report of the debates in that congress.

master-general by President Washington, he resigned this office on the removal of the government to Philadelphia, in 1791, not desiring to remove his family thither, and consequently retiring to private life; he was, however, in 1800, on the ascendancy of the Republican party in the state of New York, chosen a delegate to the general assembly, and elected their speaker.

He was also elected to the assembly in 1801, but did not serve; having been appointed, in the meantime, by the president, supervisor of the state of New York. This office being abolished, however, soon after, he again retired to private life, spending his time principally in literary pursuits. His correspondence with Washington, Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, and all of the distinguished men of his time, is extensive. He was an original member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, and one of the founders of the New York Dispensary. His talents were various; a soldier, a statesman, a theologian, a jurist, and occasionally a trifler with the muses. He resided in the large mansion still standing at the head of Franklin square, which was appropriated by Gen. Washington as his head quarters on his arrival in the city. His principal publications are "Remarks on Daniel and Revelations," "A Letter on Episcopacy," a work on "Chronology," a volume on "Theology and Metaphysics," octavo, &c., &c. He died August 12, 1813, and was interred in the church of which he was a member, situated on the corner of Nassau and Beekman streets, in the city of New York.

#### LINEAGE.

The following genealogical table, although incomplete, may assist the different branches of the family to carry out their descendants.

July 23, } **JOHN OSGOOD** emigrated to New England.  
1595. }  
died Oct., 1651.



**Capt. John<sup>1</sup>** resided at Andover, Mass. Died 1693.



**Peter**  
**Samuel**  
**Timothy** died 1748.



**Ebenezer**  
**Timothy**



**Timothy**  
**Col. Isaac H.**  
**Sarah Thomas**  
**Johnson Capt. Peter<sup>2</sup>**



June 24, } <b>Peter</b> 1745.	Mar. 17, } <b>Capt. Timothy — Farnum</b> 1763	July 15, } <b>Isaac — Pickman</b> 1756. } died 1847.
Aug. 23, } <b>Susanna m. Dr. Kittredge</b> 1754.		
Feb. 14, } <b>Samuel m. 1. Martha Brandon</b> 1748.		
died Aug. 13, 1813.	of Cambridge, Jan., 1775. No children.	
	<b>2. Mrs. Maria Franklin<sup>3</sup></b>	



**Henry**  
**Isaac**



**Gayton Pickman**



May 24, 1786.

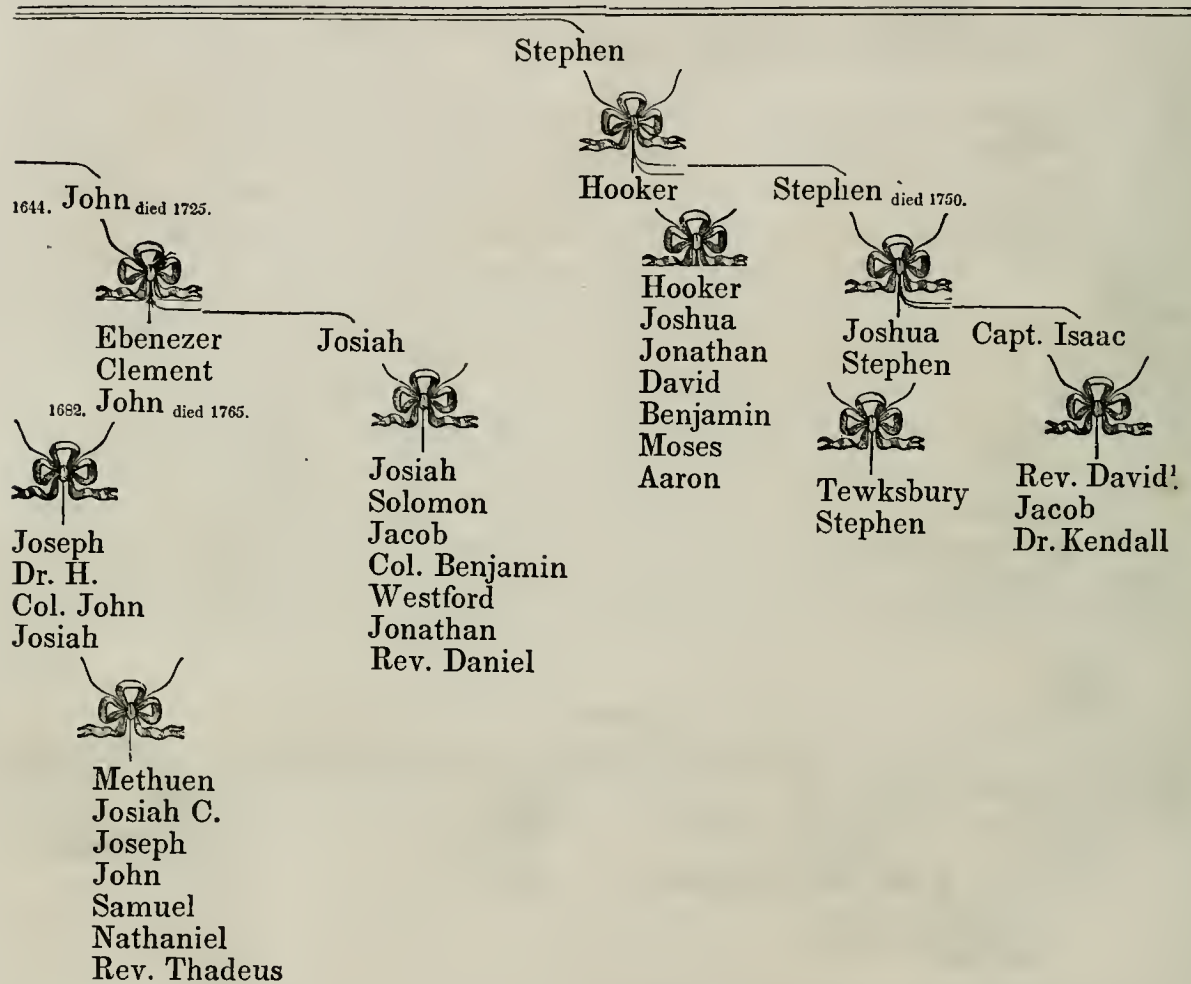
Feb. 6, 1787. **Martha Brandon m. E. C. Genet**  
Aug. 16, 1788. **Julianna m. Samuel Osgood**  
April 12, 1795. **Susan Kittredge m. Moses Field**  
**Walter**

<sup>1</sup> John Osgood was captain, selectman, and representative of the town of Andover, in 1666, '69, '89, and '90, and also suffered from the illegal punishment inflicted upon his brother Christopher.

<sup>2</sup> On the 21st of October, 1765, Capt. Peter Osgood and Col. John Osgood, with others, were appointed a committee to draw up instructions to their representatives, strenuously condemning the stamp act and other unjust taxes and exactions of Great Britain. In March, 1768, Capt. Peter Osgood and six others, composed a

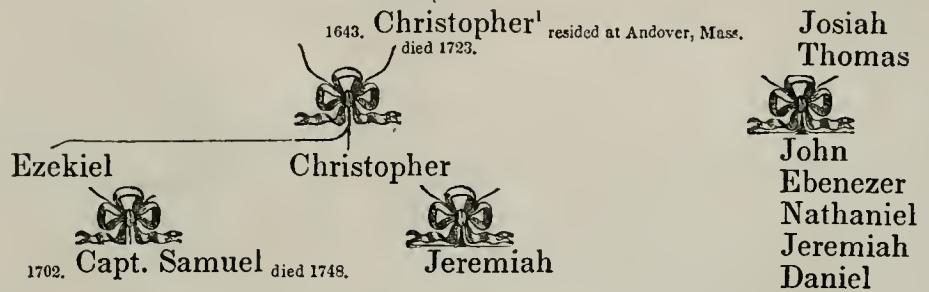
committee to encourage manufactures, and discourage superfluities. In December, 1774, he together with Dr. Joseph Osgood, was also a member of the Committee of Safety.

<sup>3</sup> Widow of Walter Franklin, and da. of Daniel Bowne, of Flushing, Long Island. She had, by her first husband, three daughters, who married respectively—John Norton, De Witt Clinton and George Clinton.



<sup>1</sup> Rev. David Osgood was ordained pastor of the church at Medford, Sept. 14, 1774. He stood high as a theologian and preacher. A volume of his sermons has been published.





<sup>1</sup> Christopher Osgood represented the town of Andover, Mass., in 1690, and was probably the one imprisoned nine or ten days in the time of Sir Edmund

Andross, without a "mittimus or any thing being laid to his charge."

## J A Y.

---

This family was early distinguished in France, under the title of LE JAY, of which may be mentioned JOHN LE JAY, connected with the civil department of the state in the early part of the sixteenth century, and NICOLAS LE JAY, son of Nicolas le jay, "Correcteur des comptes à Paris, Baron de Tilley de la Maison Rouge, et St. Fargeau Seigneur de Villiers," who was first president of the parliament of Paris, in 1636. The ancestor, however, of the family in this country, is PIERRE JAY,<sup>1</sup> a wealthy commercial merchant, who resided at La Rochelle, France. He was a Huguenot, and in anticipation of the troubles coming upon the protestants, consequent upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes, he sent his eldest son, Isaac, to England, to be educated, who however, dying on the passage, he sent his second son, Augustus, to take his place. This was in 1677. In 1683, however, Augustus was recalled and sent 1683. to Africa on business. In the meantime the revocation referred to taking place, the protestant church at La Rochelle being demolished, pursuant to a decree issued for that purpose, and the protestants themselves having soldiers quartered upon them, at the suggestion of the infamous M. de Louvoy, Mr. Jay set about making arrangements to escape. He first sent his family, together with what few effects he could collect together on the moment, on board of a vessel, and sent them to England, and was himself preparing to follow, when he was arrested by the government and thrown into prison. Obtaining his liberty, however, soon after, at the intercession of some catholic friends, he renewed his arrangements to escape. Finding he could not convert his personal property into money without exciting the suspicion of government, he thought if he could secure one of the numerous vessels he had floating upon the broad ocean, and make his escape in her, he might at the same time carry away with him sufficient property in the cargo and vessel to support him-

<sup>1</sup> Pierre is French, in English Peter.

self and family in a foreign land. With this view he saw the pilot of the port, and told him to bring the first vessel of his that arrived, at a particular point off the town; which being done, he got on board of her and sailed for England. He was fortunate in this particular, for both this vessel, together with her cargo, belonged to him, being laden with iron from a Spanish port.

He reached England in safety, and was once more united to his family. In the mean time he felt some anxiety concerning the fate of his son, who, as already stated, had gone to Africa, and should he return ignorant of his father's flight, might fall into the hands of his enemies; being of the same religious sentiments as his father. On his return, however, being warned by some friends, he immediately fled on board of a vessel, the only one lying in the harbor in which he could escape, bound for Charleston, South Carolina; and before the authorities were aware of it, he was on his way to the new world, destined to be the asylum of thousands driven from persecution in a similar manner, and the happy home of myriads of their descendants. He arrived at Charleston, but the climate being unwholesome, he proceeded to Philadelphia, and thence to New York, where finding other refugees from France, of a similar character with himself, who having already arrived there and were building a church in Pine street, he concluded to settle there, and go into business; and he is the ancestor of the Jays in this country.

He took out letters of denization on the 4th of March, 1686; and on the 29th of September, 1698, King William III, by royal letters, endowed him with all the rights and privileges of a native born English subject. He was admitted to the freedom of the city of New York by the mayor and aldermen, on the 27th of January, 1700. The fortunes of his younger brother, Francis, were quite different. He joined the regiment of French protestant refugees, raised by William of Orange to expel from Ireland his catholic competitor for the throne; and receiving a dangerous wound at the celebrated battle of the Boyne, he died soon after. The subsequent history of Augustus Jay is somewhat interesting. Having occasion, in 1692, to visit Hamburg on business, the vessel on board of which he took passage was captured by a French privateer, and carried to St. Maloes. He, together with some others, was imprisoned in a fortress about fifteen miles from that place. He was not confined very closely at first, but on the arrival of the news of the battle of La Hogue, being ordered into closer custody, he determined to make his escape before the order could be executed. On a stormy night, therefore, preceding its execution, he, together with a companion, managed to conceal themselves while the keepers were locking up the prisoners in their dormitories; and having, under cover of the darkness, succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the sentinel, and gaining a certain point on the wall unperceived, they dropped themselves down into a ditch on the outside. Mr. Jay scrambled out of the ditch, and fled amid the howlings of the storm, without stopping to see what became of his

friend and companion. He arrived at Rochelle, and hastening at once to the residence of his aunt, Mouchard, by whom he was secreted and protected, until an opportunity was afforded him to proceed to the isle of Aux Rhé, whence he sailed for Denmark, and thence passing through Holland, finishing his business, he proceeded to England. He now saw, for the first time after a separation of some nine years, his father and sister, his mother being deceased; after which he returned to New York. Becoming affluent, however, in a few years, he sent out to bring these relatives to this country; but the former was too old to undertake so long a voyage, and the latter was unwilling to leave her aged parent, so he never saw them again. He died in the city of New York, at the advanced age of 84 years. His descendants are not very numerous in this country. See list in the following genealogical table.



**PIERRE JAY**

of Rochelle, France.  
Died in England.

**Judith Francoise** of La Rochelle, France.



March 23, 1665  
Born at Rochelle, France.  
Emigrated to America.  
Died at New York, March  
10, 1751.

**Augustus Anna Maria Bayard<sup>1</sup>**



Oct. 25, 1697.

**Judith m. Hon. Stephen Peloquin**

**Isaac** Merchant at Bristol. No descendants.  
died on his voyage to England.

**Francis** died unmarried, of wounds received at the Battle of  
the Boyne.

Nov. 3, 1704.  
resided at Rye,  
Westchester  
county, N. Y.  
Died April 17,  
1782.

**Peter**

**Mary Van  
Courtlandt<sup>2</sup>**

died April 17, 1777.

Jan. 20, 1728.



Aug. 29, 1698.

Aug. 31, 1700.

Feb. 26, 1702.

**Judith m. Cornelius Van Horne**

died Aug., 1757.

April 6, 1735. Died May, 1752.

**Mary m. Peter Valette**

died June 5, 1762.

June 29, 1723.  
died Dec. 9, 1752.

**Frances m. Fred'k Van Cortlandt<sup>3</sup>**

died Aug. 2, 1780

Jan. 19, 1724. Died Feb. 13, 1750.

Dec. 12, 1745. **Hon. John**

of Bedford.  
Died May 17,  
1829.

**Sarah Livingston<sup>4</sup>**



April 28, 1774.

July 9, 1780. **Susan<sup>5</sup>** born at Madrid. Died Aug. 1, 1780.

Feb. 20, 1782. **Maria m. Goldsborough Banyar, Esq.** died June, 1806.

Aug. 13, 1783. **Ann** born at Passy, near Paris.

Feb. 20, 1792. **Sarah Louisa** died 1818.

**Mary Rutherford Clarkson<sup>7</sup>**

**Hon. Peter Augustus<sup>6</sup>**  
born Jan. 24, 1776. Died Feb. 20, 1843.



April 16, 1810. **Mary R. m. Frederick Prime** April 13, 1829.  
died 1835.

Dec. 19, 1811. **Sarah m. William Dawson**

June 11, 1815. **Helen m. Dr. Henry Augustus Dubois**

Sept. 12, 1819. **Anna Maria m. Henry Pierpont**

Oct. 23, 1821. **Peter Augustus m. Josephine Pierson**

July 2, 1823. **Elizabeth Clarkson**

Nov. 29, 1827. **Susan Matilda**

Sept. 11, 1808. **John C., M. D.**

of Rye Neck.

**Laura Prime<sup>8</sup>**



Nov. 3, 1831.

**John** died 1840.

**Augustus** deceased.

**Peter Augustus, John Clarkson, Laura,  
Mary, Cornelia, Anna Maria,  
Alice, and Sarah**

<sup>1</sup> Da. of Balthazar Bayard, of Amsterdam, Holland.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Jacobus Van Courtlandt, of the old Yonkers.

<sup>3</sup> Son of Jacobus Van Courtlandt.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of the Hon. William Livingston, governor of  
New Jersey. See page 174.

<sup>5</sup> Interred in the vault of the Flemish chapel, at  
Madrid.

<sup>6</sup> Hon. Peter Augustus Jay was member of the state  
assembly in 1813, recorder in New York in 1819, and  
delegate to the convention which framed the constitu-  
tion of the state of New York in 1821.

<sup>7</sup> Da. of Gen. Mathew Clarkson.

<sup>8</sup> Da. of Nathaniel Prime.

June 6, 1789. } **Hon. William**<sup>3</sup>  
resides at Bedford,  
Westchester county,  
New York.

**Augusta McVickar**<sup>4</sup>

Sept. 3, 1812.



Nov. 9, 1728. } **Eve m. Rev. Henry Munro, M. A.**<sup>1</sup>  
died April 7, 1810. March 31, 1766.  
Died at Edinboro', Scotland, 1801.  
Ap'l 12, 1730. } **Augustus** died without children, 1801.  
Ap'l 27, 1731. } **James** died young.  
Oct. 16, 1732. } **Sir James**  
Dec. 19, 1734. } **Peter m. Eupheme Duyckinck** 1789  
died July 8, 1813, without children.  
Oct. 20, 1737. } **Ann Maricka** died unmarried, Sept. 4, 1791.  
May 10, 1744. } **Frederick** died young.  
Ap'l 19, 1747. } **Frederick m. 1. Margaret Barclay**<sup>2</sup>  
died without children, Dec. 14, 1799. Sept. 7, 1773.  
**2. Euphemia Dunscomb**  
Nov. 10, 1748. } **Mary** died May 18, 1752. died Feb. 26, 1817.

**Anna m. Rev. Lewis P. W. Balch** June 23, 1817.  
rector of St. Bartholomew's church, N. Y.

**Maria Banyer m. John F. Butterworth** Lawyer in N. Y.

**Sarah Louisa** m. *Alex Bann*  
**Eliza Constable** - *Geo. 12. 1844 of Eng.*

**William** died March 16, 1829.

**Augusta** *Geo. 1. 1817 of N. Y.*

**John** **Eleanor Kingsland**  
Field<sup>5</sup>



**Eleanor Kingsland**

**William**

**John** died July 18, 1843.

**Augusta.**

**Mary** all of New York.

<sup>1</sup> First rector of the first Episcopal church at Schenectady. He invariably wrote his name *Harry*.

<sup>2</sup> Da. of Andrew Barclay. See page 130.

<sup>3</sup> The Hon. William Jay was for several years a

judge of the court of common pleas in Westchester county.

<sup>4</sup> Da. of John McVickar.

<sup>5</sup> Da. of Hickson W. Field, of New York.

## JOHN JAY.

---

John Jay was born in the city of New York, December 12, 1745, and was graduated at King's (now Columbia) college, on the 15th of May, 1764, being in his 19th year. He obtained the highest honor in the institution, that of delivering the latin salutatory. He commenced reading law in the office of Benjamin Kissam, Esq., in the city of New York, two weeks after taking his degree at college. On completing his professional studies, he, for a short time, formed a partnership with Robert R. Livingston, a relative of his in the city of New York, after which he commenced business for himself. He first appears in a public capacity, as secretary of the commission appointed by the king to settle the boundary between New York and New Jersey.

At a meeting of the citizens of New York, on the 16th of May, 1774, in that city, to take into consideration the alarming aspect of affairs between the mother country and the colonies, occasioned by the passage by parliament of the celebrated act entitled the BOSTON PORT BILL, a committee composed of fifty members, called a "Committee of Correspondence," was appointed to correspond with the other colonies on the subject, upon which Mr. Jay was placed. This was the first movement in the province of New York towards resisting the aggressions of Great Britain on the colonies. The first proposition for a general congress<sup>1</sup> proceeded from this committee, which also appointed four delegates to it, viz: JOHN JAY, PHILIP LIVINGSTON, JOHN ALSOP, and ISAAC LOW. Mr. Jay took his seat in this body on the 5th of September following, and prepared the eloquent address which it published to the people of Great Britain.

On the adjournment of this body after a session of about six weeks, he was also appointed on the 18th of November, on a "Committee of Observation," composed of sixty members, recommended to be appointed by it, for the purpose of seeing that the "non-importation and non-consumption" agreement into which it had entered, was carried into effect; one of the results of this agreement, being, it will be remembered, the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor.

He was a deputy to the provincial convention which assembled in New York on the 20th of April, 1775, by which he was also chosen a delegate to the second congress; and on the 28th of the same month he was placed on the "Committee of Association"

<sup>1</sup> The Virginia house of burgesses had three days previous passed a resolution recommending a *more general union* among the colonies, but the committee at New York had not received it before taking action

on the subject. See minutes of this committee still preserved in the library of the New York Historical society.



which was substituted for the "Committee of Observation," comprising one hundred members, and having more extended jurisdiction. For, having all the powers of a legislative body, it first enrolled and marshalled the citizens of New York for the approaching conflict. The letter addressed by it to the lord mayor and magistrates of London, bore Mr. Jay's signature. In the second congress, which assembled at Philadelphia on the 10th of May, 1775, being member of a committee appointed for the purpose, he assisted in drawing up a declaration, which was published on the 6th July following, setting forth the "causes and necessity" of the colonies taking up arms; he was also on a committee appointed for the purpose of drafting a petition to the king, being the second one issued by congress, and which was signed by all of its members two days afterwards (8th of July). He drew up the address to the people of Canada, and also the one to those of Ireland, sent forth by this body. While holding his seat in it, he was appointed a colonel of "the second regiment of militia of foot of the city of New York." Through his recommendation, John Sullivan, of New Hampshire, was appointed a brigadier-general in the American army.

He was very active on the secret committee appointed on the 29th of November, to correspond with the friends of America in Great Britain, Ireland, and other parts of the world, and also on the one to investigate the loyalty of the people of the province to the British government, owing to the great number of tories in it. He was also appointed on a committee to prepare a declaration giving reasons for letting loose privateers upon British commerce. He was elected, in April, while in congress, from the city and county of New York, a representative to the convention or congress of the colony which assembled on the 14th of May in that city, by which the momentous question was to be determined, whether a people could, through the instrumentality of a convention composed of their own representatives, transfer their allegiance from one government to another; and can any higher proof be required of the high estimation in which his talents were held by his countrymen, than the fact of his being summoned temporarily from congress, to assist in their solemn deliberations on this subject. He did not return as he expected, being required to attend to the affairs of his own state. He was a delegate to the new convention which assembled on the 9th of July following, and which commanded, the day preceding its adjournment to White Plains, the leaden window sashes to be taken from the Dutch houses, and the church bells and brass knockers on the doors to be torn off or taken down, and moulded into bullets, or converted into cannon, occasioned by the appearance of the fleet of Lord Howe off Sandy Hook. On the same day that the convention met at White Plains, being the 9th of July, it received, from congress, the DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, and immediately passed a resolution, declaring their readiness to support it, which was prepared by Mr. Jay.<sup>1</sup> The resolution pronouncing those citizens within the

<sup>1</sup> Records of New York.



state of New York, who should "aid and abet" the enemies of America, guilty of high treason, was also introduced by him. Indeed almost all those measures fatal to the jurisdiction of the British government over the American colonies in that state, were originated by him.

He was very active on the secret committee, appointed for the purpose of obstructing the navigation of the Hudson river to the enemy's ships. Through his instrumentality some twenty cannon, and shot in proportion, for which he had a special order from the convention, and also one to muster the militia, if necessary, were transported from a foundry in Connecticut, and lodged at West Point. He was chairman of a committee for "inquiring into, detecting, and defeating all conspiracies which may be formed in this state, against the liberties of America," referring to combinations among the tories for that purpose; the energy and inefficiency of which, occasioned many families to flee out of the province to Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Canada. In the gloomiest hour of the revolution, the voice of John Jay was heard, rousing his countrymen from their despondency, and inspiring them with lofty ideas of freedom and patriotism.<sup>1</sup> He reported, on the 12th of March, 1777, the plan of the first constitution of this state; but owing to his absence on the day of its adoption, on the 20th of April following, to attend his dying mother, some alterations were made in it, with which he was not altogether satisfied. He desired the insertion of a clause restricting the right of suffrage to freeholders, and also one for the suppression of domestic slavery. He was appointed CHIEF JUSTICE of the supreme court of the state, until the organization of the government under the new constitution, at the same time vacating his seat in congress, in compliance with that instrument, which forbade the holding of any other office in connection with it, *except on special occasions!* He was also made one of the "Council of Safety," which was appointed by the convention, for the purpose of administering the government until its organization under the new constitution, the powers of which were necessarily almost absolute. The first term of the supreme court of the state of New York being held at Kingston, the first charge to a grand jury in this state was delivered by him on the 9th September, 1777. On the adoption of the new constitution he was reappointed chief justice, and was at the same time made one of a council to whom all bills were submitted by the legislature, before they could become laws. The settlement of the difficulty between the states of New York, Vermont, and New Hampshire, concerning the lands now comprising the state of Vermont, was considered a *special occasion*, sufficient to warrant the legislature, on the 10th of November, 1777, to elect Mr. Jay a delegate to congress, without vacating his seat on the bench; and on the resignation of Mr. Laurens as president of congress, he was elected in his place, when he resigned the office of chief justice.

The letter addressed by congress to the different states, requiring them to furnish the necessary funds for carrying on the war, was prepared by him. He was appointed

<sup>1</sup> See address of the convention to their constituents, prepared by Mr. Jay, December 23, 1775.

minister to Spain on the 27th of September, 1779. After proceeding to that country, and remaining there for some time, without accomplishing the object of his mission, he repaired, in May, 1781, to Paris, at the solicitation of Dr. Franklin, to negotiate a peace, being, together with the Doctor, Thomas Jefferson, Mr. Laurens and John Adams, appointed by congress, special minister for that purpose. These negotiations involved the settlement of the southern and western boundaries of the United States, together with the navigation of the Mississippi, and the gulf of Mexico with Spain, and that of the Newfoundland fisheries &c. with England. And it is well known that Mr. Jay, who principally conducted<sup>1</sup> the negotiations on the part of the United States, defeated designs on the part of France, who wished to control the negotiations above mentioned, in such a way as to make them redound entirely to her interests, particularly with reference to the fisheries referred to, endeavoring to induce England to share them with her, to the exclusion of the United States. It is scarcely necessary to allude to the fact of his having obtained from the British government, a recognition of the independence of the United States, owing, in a great measure, to his firmness and determination. The annunciation of this important event was made to the British minister at Paris by a courier, on the 27th of September, 1782; and on the 30th of November following, the provisional articles of peace being signed by the American commissioners, together with Mr. Oswald, the British minister at Paris, it was followed by the definitive treaty on the 3d of September, 1783. On the 1st of May previous, Mr. Jay, together with John Adams and Benjamin Franklin, was also appointed by congress, to negotiate a treaty of commerce with Great Britain. After visiting, in January, London and Bath for his health, he returned to Paris, and on the 16th of May, 1784, left there for Dover, whence he embarked for New York. It was on the 7th of May, 1784, before leaving France, that he was appointed secretary for foreign affairs. On his return home he was also appointed by the legislature of his state, one of their delegates to congress. He was opposed to the Society of Cincinnati.

The first proposition for the formation of a navy in the United States, came from him. On the subject of slavery he declared: "Till America comes into this measure (the gradual abolition of slavery), her prayers to Heaven for liberty will be impious."<sup>2</sup> He accordingly manumitted a negro boy, the only slave he had, named Benoit, 21st of March, 1784. Being also elected president of the society organized in 1785, "for promoting the manumission of slaves, and protecting such of them as have been or may

<sup>1</sup> "Mr. Adams came in October, about a month before the signature, though he was in correspondence with his colleagues during their preliminary negotiations. Mr. Laurens, who had been for over a year a prisoner in the Tower of London, arrived only to endorse what his colleagues had done. Mr. Jefferson never acted under his appointment to negotiate the treaty for peace, but remained in America, as he

learned that the preliminaries were arranged before he was ready to embark. As Dr. Franklin, for several weeks during the summer of 1782, was confined to his house by sickness, the negotiations were conducted by Mr. Jay and Mr. Oswald, the English ambassador or agent.—*Weld's Life of Benjamin Franklin*, p. 520.

<sup>2</sup> See letter of his addressed to Mr. Benson, then attorney-general of this state, dated in 1780.



be liberated," he continued his unremitted efforts for the abrogation of slavery in his native state. He was a federalist, being connected with Alexander Hamilton and Mr. Madison in the production of those valuable papers entitled the "Federalist," commenced on the 27th of October, 1787, to allay the excitement and animosity which prevailed in relation to the formation of the federal constitution. On the last of April, 1788, he was elected, by an enormous majority, a delegate from the city of New York to the convention which assembled at Poughkeepsie on the 27th of June following, to decide on the adoption of this constitution. On the 26th of September, 1789, he was also appointed chief justice of the supreme court of the United States by the federal government, and consented, at the same time, at the president's request, to officiate as secretary of state till the arrival of Mr. Jefferson from France, in the ensuing spring, when he was succeeded by him in the office. The first circuit court in the state of New York, was held by him in the city of New York, on the 4th of April, 1790.

In the election for governor of this state, it is needless to particularize the methods resorted to, to exclude the votes of the counties of Tioga, Clinton and Otsego, from the canvass which prevented his election. We can only also briefly allude to his mission to England, and the negotiations resulting in the celebrated treaty which still goes by his name. His nomination being confirmed in the senate by a vote of eighteen to eight, and passing in the lower house despite unparalleled opposition, he embarked at New York on the 12th of May, 1794, accompanied by his eldest son, and by Col. Trumbull, the American artist, as his private secretary.

The object of this mission, was to obtain the evacuation of forts which England still held on the frontiers of the United States, contrary to the treaty of 1783; compensation for losses suffered by American merchants from the seizure of their vessels, having cargoes for France or French ports, under an order of council; the opening of the West India trade to American vessels, and a general commercial treaty; also the fixing of the northern boundary of the United States, as well as some regulation respecting the seizure of British born subjects on board of American vessels!

The terrible excitement prevailing throughout the country concerning this judicious treaty,<sup>1</sup> principally stimulated by the French minister M. Genet, aided and abetted by agents from France, in order to again involve the United States in a war with England, and overthrow Washington's administration, together with the scandalous scenes enacted at Philadelphia and New York by jacobin clubs and societies, on the plan of those in France, as well as the odium excited against the above mentioned treaty by these base satellites of Robespierre, should warn every American statesman against the intrusion of foreign intrigue into their national councils.

On his second nomination, in 1795, to the gubernatorial chair, he was elected on the twenty-sixth of May, by a triumphant majority, two days before he landed

<sup>1</sup> The compensation obtained for spoliation upon our commerce, by reason of the unjust order of the British council, through this treaty, amounted to the large sum of ten millions three hundred and forty-five thousand dollars.

at New York from his British mission. He accordingly resigned his seat on the bench of the supreme court on the 1st of July, taking the oath of office as governor of the state of New York. He was the first governor who set the beautiful example of proclaiming a day of public thanksgiving in this state. His first message contains a recommendation of internal improvements. His administration was remarkable for a mitigation of the criminal code, and the establishment of the first state prison in the state. A bill was introduced into the house for the abolition of slavery in 1796, which met with violent opposition, and in the senate in 1797, which, although not so violently opposed, was not carried. The following year, the bill, being again introduced, passed the house by a majority of twenty-six votes, but was rejected in the senate. In this year (1798), he was reëlected governor; and in the following legislature (1799), the bill for the abolition of slavery being again introduced for the fourth and last time, it passed by a majority of ten in the senate and thirty-six in the lower house. On the 19th December, 1800, Mr. Jay was appointed by the president and senate, chief justice of the United States, which appointment he declined accepting. He had commenced building a mansion at Bedford, Westchester county, in the latter part of the year 1800, removing thither in the month of May, 1801, six weeks before his term of office expired; glad to have the opportunity of enjoying the seclusion of private life. He was opposed to ecclesiastical as well as civil domination. He, with others, contributed to furnishing the means for the erection of the first episcopal church at Bedford. He was opposed to the war of 1812. In 1815 he was appointed president of the Westchester Bible society, and in the ensuing year, one of the vice-presidents of the American Bible society. He was also a member of the Tract and Sunday School societies, and of that for educating young men for the ministry; being also chosen on the decease of the venerable Elias Boudinot, in 1821, by the board of managers, president of the American Bible society, which office he held till 1828, when he resigned on account of the infirmities of age.

He died at 12 o'clock on Sunday the 17th day of May, 1829, in the 84th year of his age.



# CORRECTIONS AND ADDENDA,

MADE IN 1851.

SOME copies of this work having been circulated among the different families mentioned in it, an opportunity being thus afforded of making final corrections, this leaf is appended for the purpose of preserving such.

Page 21, for date of the marriage of John Rapalje and Catalina Hooglandt, read 1754 for 1758.

" 25, " Maria Lymesen read Maria Symesen, who married Barent Johnson.

" " " Elizabeth Johnson read Elizabeth Johnston, who married the Rev. Samuel R. Johnson.

There is great doubt whether Kiliaen, son of Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, mentioned on page 42, died young. Since the first 104 pages were printed, I have seen a document which states that he came to America and returned again, not dying till sometime after.

" 44, Note 1, read "from Mr. Douw's to Janoom's path," &c.

" 62, for Mayaut read Margaret, and for 1667, 1657.

" 63, " Abigail Allen read Elizabeth Allen, and expunge Elizabeth below. Elizabeth Allen died May 15, 1747.

John Gardiner had only three wives.

" 65, Note 2, for fourth wife read third wife.

" 85, In the church records, the wife of Johannes Beekman, is written "Aeltje (Aletta) Thomas," I was informed by a gentleman who had made some investigations into the family, that she was a daughter of Thomas Lawrence; it being customary with the Dutch oftentimes to substitute the christian for the surname in their records. Johannes Beekman had also in addition to the children mentioned in the table, the following

sons, William, Johannes, Gerardus, and Henry.

Page 107, The second wife of Hon. Ogden Hoffman, was Virginia Southard. Expunge Virginia as now placed in the text.

" 138, The Hon. James J. Roosevelt married Cornelia Van Ness.

" 141, for Horn Brook read Harden Brook.

" Elizabeth Lymes, read Elizabeth Syms.

" 142, " Dr. Grey Carlton Bayley read Dr. Guy Carlton Bayley.

" 143, Judge Benson in his Memoir, page 18, says that Riker is an abbreviation of Rikertses of Rikert Lent. This seems to differ from the New Jersey account which makes the Rikers descend from Suydam.

" 164, Walter Tryon Livingston died in September, not December, and Mrs. Moncrieffe Livingston May 9th, not 19th.

" 172, Philip H. Livingston had another son, in addition to those mentioned, unfortunately omitted in printing, viz: Livingston.

" 181, In Note 3, expunge all after the first period, commencing with, "He was attorney-general," &c. This was the fault of the documents furnished me.

" 209, Expunge Towneley *as doubtful*.

" 214, Expunge Woodbury.

" " for Samuel Jenkins read Amuel Jenkins.

" " " Ann Andre read Ann Andrews.

" " Correct as follows: Samuel Osgood, after the abolition of the office of Supervisor of the State of New-York, was appointed naval officer, by president Jefferson, which he retained till his death.





















Isaac Kip was a very heavy merchant in Bayard street (South William now), in 1774, before the War of the Revolution had fairly broken out. He imported by every vessel that came in from Liverpool or London, broadcloths, shalloons, camblets, Scotch snuff, West India River, Teneriffe, and Maiden wines, Albany peas, and honey in barrels.

Henry Kip, Jun., was also a merchant in 1774. He then lost a son, about nineteen years of age. He was attempting to leap on board one of his grandfather's vessels, missed, fell into the river, and was drowned. His body was found about an hour after, but all the means used to restore it to life were found useless. After the war, in 1784, Henry & James Kip did a large business at 40 Little Dock street.

These all belonged to the Kip family, who are of the old Dutch *regime* of New York. Lossing, in his "Field-Book of the Revolution," gives their history in Brittany and Holland, tracing their descent from Ruloff de Kype, who fell in battle near Jarnae, in 1569. His family took refuge in Holland, where they dropped the prefix De from their name.

The grandson of Ruloff (born in 1576), Henry, became an active member of the "Company of Foreign Countries," which was organized in 1588, for the purpose of exploring a north-east passage to the Indies. In 1635, he came to America with his family, but soon returned to Amsterdam, where he died. His sons remained, and were active in public affairs, becoming large landholders. One of them, Henry, was a member of the first popular assembly of "Nine Men" chosen by the people in 1647. He married Anna de Sille, daughter of the Hon. Niclasus de Sille, first counsellor to Gov. Stuyvesant. Another, Jacobus, was secretary of the council, married February 14th, 1654, Maria de la Montaigne, a Huguenot, who was associated with Gov. Kieft in the government of the colony. The third son, Isaac, married another of the De la Montaignes. He owned extensive property in the centre of the island, including what is now the City Hall Park. Through his lands ran Kip street, afterwards changed to Nassau street.

The secretary, Jacobus Kip, received a tract of land on the island, which afterwards went by the name of Kip's Bay. There he built a house of bricks imported from Holland, which, in the Revolution, was the head-quarters of Washington, and afterwards of the British Generals Kniphausen, Lord Percy, and Arnold. It was taken down in 1852, to make way for Thirty-fifth street, being then the oldest house on the island, having stood 212 years. Five generations of the family were born in this house.

In the following generation the family purchased from the Esopus Indians, on the east side of the Hudson, where Rhinebeck now stands, a tract extending four miles along the river. The original deed, which is still preserved, is dated July 28, 1686, and is signed by three Indian chiefs. Two years later a Royal Patent, dated June 3, 1688, was granted by his Excellency, Governor Dongan, under the name of the "Manor of Kippsburgh," in confirmation of the Indian grant.

That day the spelling of all names

## DEATH OF GEN. JOHN S. VAN RENSSSELAER.

In the death of Gen. JOHN S. VAN RENSSSELAER, Albany loses a citizen who has been conspicuous in its society during a long life time—a representative of one of the old Dutch families that founded our city and State. His father, KILLIAN K. VAN RENSSSELAER, represented this county for five successive terms in the House of Representatives. Three of his uncles served in the Revolutionary War. NICHOLAS VAN RENSSSELAER was an aid to Gen. SCHUYLER, PHILIP was Quartermaster, and HENRY K., Colonel.

Gen. JOHN S., just deceased, though a young man, not yet of age, served in the war of 1812 as Aid on the staff of Gen. Brown, and rendered some valuable services. His identification with this period of our national history made him in later years the representative and champion of the surviving veterans when their claims for services came before the country. He was Military Secretary and Confidential Aid of Gov. DE WITT CLINTON during his administration. He was educated to the bar, and was appointed Judge of the County, but he did not closely pursue the profession of the law. For a while he edited the *Advertiser* of this city, an influential paper; and took a prominent part in the political struggles of the day. But he was never led by party attachment to forget his obligations to the country. He was a warm-hearted patriot, and loved the Constitution and Government of his fathers, and dreaded the perils to which they were exposed and allied himself to those who defended them. He was a public spirited citizen, and warmly identified himself with whatever would add to the fame or progress of Albany.

He had in his composition none of phlegm which is supposed to characterise the people of Holland; but was remarkable for vivacity of expression and manner, and a generous impulsiveness.

His well-stored mind, and his wide communion with men and active participation in events, made his conversation as instructive and agreeable. And he retained to the close of life the animation, and joyous and spirited of his youth.



on the 2d inst. at his residence near Ha.  
n the 72d year of his age, LEONARD KIP  
father of the Rev. W. Ingraham Kip, Rec-  
St. Paul's Church, Albany.

copy from the New York Commercial  
tisor the following sketch:—

notice to our papers an announcement of  
ath of Leonard Kip, Esq., and although  
are few now remaining who were his cotem-  
es, we cannot permit one of our most esti-  
citizens thus to pass away, without at least  
notice.

Kip was a member of one of our oldest  
York families, which, more than two cen-  
ago, obtained a grant on the island of the  
ny afterward known by the name of the  
Bay estate. For the next hundred years,  
nexion with the Stuyvesants, Beckmans,  
anceys, De Peysters, and other prominent  
and Huguenot families, they exerted a  
lling influence in the colony. Their old  
on house at Kip's Bay, which was Wash-  
's head quarters during the Revolution,  
nly taken down about two years ago, after  
g stood for more than 150 years.

the time of his death Mr. Kip must have  
several years past 70. When preparing to  
on active life, he found that during the po-  
convulsions of the Revolution much of his  
y property had been swept away, and after  
unsuccessful law suit for its recovery, in  
Alexander Hamilton was counsel, he  
loned all farther attempts for fear of hazard-  
what remained. He therefore turned to  
necre, and was enabled by skill and pru-  
; to repair his shattered fortunes. He then  
brow from business, leaving behind him an  
ble reputation for ability and integrity, and  
y afterward accepted the office of president  
North River Bank, which he held from the  
bartering of that institution, until within the  
ve years. Being then induced by his fail-  
ealth to leave the city, he withdrew to the  
borhood of Hartford, Ct., where he spent the  
ider of his days.

is, however, particularly in connexion with  
whose names formerly stood high in the  
eal history of our city, that we remember  
object of this notice. For himself he sought  
ng from politics. At the close of the last  
in 1814, he was for a few years a mem-  
of the Common Council of our city, but  
on withdrew, and ever afterward declined  
nimation to any office. There was, how-  
in those days, a coterie of gentlemen  
r city with whom he was linked from so-  
eelings. Clinton, Radcliff, Duane, Colden  
D. Tompkins, Broekholst Livingston, the  
rtwouts, and Morrisises and others, formed a  
e which for elegance and high toned honor  
ot soon be seen again. Perhaps the liabil-  
-which then existed, of being held personally  
erable for their words, false as the principle  
have been, produced a courtesy not known  
ese days. Many of these gentlemen we have  
tioned, were obliged practically to exhibit this,  
some of our old citizens will still remember  
sensation produced by the duel between Clin-  
and Swartwout, and the fatal combats be-  
n Judge Livingston and Jones, and young  
ilton and Eckard.

With these men we were accustomed to see  
Kip, and although he differed widely from  
e of them in politics, for he was a high toned  
eralist, even in the warmest party times he  
ed to preserve his social feelings unchanged.  
In the Vice President, D. D. Tompkins,  
e had been a friendship since their boyhood.

Death of Isaac L. Kip, Esq.

The painful duty devolves on us of announcing the de-  
cease of ISAAC L. KIP, Esq. He died on Friday evening,  
the 20th inst. of a disease of the heart, in the 70th year of  
his age.

The death of Mr. Kip has made a very painful breach in  
the domestic circle, at the head of which he was so lately  
found, honored and beloved. As a husband and father he  
was uniformly kind, indulgent, and exemplary; and around  
him the joyous affections of children, and children's child-  
ren, loved to cluster. He was a man of liberal hospitality,  
and enduring friendship; of sterling integrity, and uniform  
consistency of character, he has long continued an active,  
faithful, and useful member of society. His habits were  
industrious, and in the transaction of business he was sin-  
gularly methodical and accurate. No confusion was ever  
found in matters committed to his agency. For many  
years he occupied a responsible station, connected with  
the Court of Chancery, to which he was appointed by  
Chancellor Livingston, and in which he was continued by  
Chancellors Lansing and Kent; a station finally relin-  
quished only by his own voluntary choice.

But what is of far more importance, Mr. Kip was a  
*Christian and a Father in Israel*. His religion was of no  
equivocal character. He was a devout man, and one that  
feared God. Few laymen are to be found, of as extensive  
theological reading, as was Mr. Kip—few as exemplary in  
their attendance upon all the means of grace, and these  
means were employed by him with a view to his spiritual  
profit and growth. For thirty-five years, he was a con-  
sistent and exemplary follower of Christ. On his first en-  
trance upon the Divine life, he was called to pass through  
deep waters. From these, however, he emerged into a  
clear region, rejoicing in the grace and mercy of the Sa-  
viour. His hopes were subsequently seldom clouded, and  
his habitual frame was cheerful.

Soon after he became united with the visible church, he  
was called to office, and for many years he officiated first  
as *Deacon*, and afterwards as *Elder*. For about thirteen  
years, commencing with 1803, he was *Clerk* of the Con-  
sistory of the Collegiate Church; and for twenty years im-  
mediately preceding his death, he was the *Treasurer* of  
this Church. For a period, he was treasurer of General  
Synod. He was one of the original members of the Board  
of Corporation of General Synod, and survived all his first  
colleagues in the Board by several years. From the de-  
cease of the venerable Colonel Rutgers, until the time of  
his own death, he was the President of this Corporation.  
In all that pertained to Zion's prosperity, he ever felt a  
deep interest.

And, he has been called from his labours to his reward;  
suddenly called. During the week preceeding his death,  
he attended upon a series of religious meetings which were  
held in the churches. On the day of his departure, in the  
morning he transacted business in his office; during the  
afternoon, visited two of his children in a remote part of  
the city, and in the evening, as his manner was, read loud  
in the midst of his family, when suddenly the annuncian  
came, and his released spirit took its flight. His death  
was sudden, but not unexpected. Shortly before its occur-  
rence, adverting to the removal of another venerable mem-  
ber of our communion, the Hon. Abraham Van Vechten,  
he spoke of it as the type of his own departure, and vari-  
ous circumstances shewed that he was maturing for his  
expected change.

His friends mourn, but not as those who have no hope.  
But O! how are we admonished by death! How is God,  
by these reiterated dispensations, pressing upon all the  
claims of religion to immediate attention? *One hour's de-  
lay may be fatal to the soul*. What avails mere earthly  
success. "Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye  
think not, the Son of man cometh." "Let your loins be  
girded, and your lamps trimmed and burning, and be ye  
as those who are looking for the coming of their Lord."  
"Be ye followers of those who through faith and pati-  
ence, shall obtain the promises." "Blessed is that servant, whom

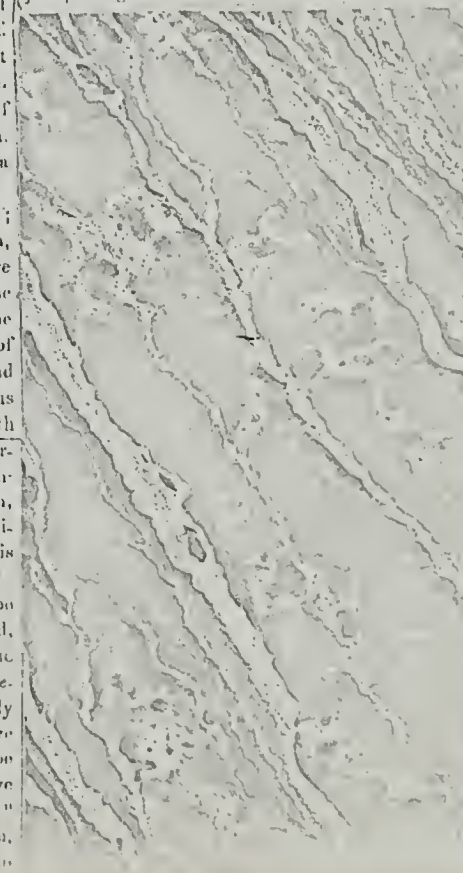
The oldest House on the Island. We have  
from a little article in the Dutch Courier page  
"The Christian Intelligencer," of last week,  
the oldest house on Manhattan Island is the  
mansion house at Kip's Bay, on Thirty-fifth street,  
between first and second Avenues. It was built  
for Jacobus Kip, in 1655, and rebuilt in 1695, as is  
marked on the front of the house. The house is  
now occupied, and is still owned, by one of the Kip  
family. There have been five generations of  
Kips born in the house. Of the fourth generation,  
only three are now living.

Jacobus Kip, the original ancestor of the family,  
was born in Amsterdam, May 16th, 1631. His wife,  
Maria de la Montaigne, descended from a distin-  
guished Huguenot family, was born at sea off the  
Island of Madeira, January 29th, 1657. They were  
married in the fort at New Amsterdam (where the  
Battery now is), March 8th 1654. Jacobus was se-  
cretary to the colony, and his name is found in the  
list of "the great citizenship," published by Paul-  
ding in his "Documents of New Amsterdam in the  
Olden time," as De Herr Jacobus Kip.

Another branch of his descendants, which still  
survives, is the family of the late Isaac L. Kip, the  
partner of Judge Broekholst Livingston, during the  
latter years of his life; and for many years *recorder* in  
the Court of Chancery. To this responsible office  
he was appointed by Chancellor Livingston, and af-  
ter holding it under Chancellors Lansing and Kent,  
finally relinquished it by his voluntary choice. His  
only brother, Leonard Kip, Esq., for many years  
president of the North River Bank of this city, is  
still living at Hartford, Ct., to which place he re-  
tired a few years since. Our older citizens re-  
member him as an influential member of the Com-  
mon Council at the close of the late war, in the days  
of Clinton and Colden.

The Kip farm was originally 150 acres, and joined  
the farm of the Stuyvesants on the river, and we  
believe of the De Lanceys in the interior of the is-  
land. When the Corporation shall open and regu-  
late Thirty fifth street, it will take off one third of  
the old mansion, a sign of which has suggested the re-  
miniscences. The house itself is built on a rock,  
and now stands solitary, stripped of its out-houses.  
For a short time during the Revolution it was  
Washington's head quarters. There is on the rock,  
in the rear of the house, a pear tree, which bore  
fruit this season, and which was planted by one of  
the ladies of the family in the year 1700.

Such are a few recollections of an old mansion  
which soon will entirely disappear, and of an old  
Dutch family which 200 years ago occupied a prom-  
inent place in the colony. To a generation which is  
just passing away they may be interesting.







3 1197 21319 6899

~~Do not circulate~~

## Date Due

**All library items are subject to recall at any time.**

[illegible]

Brigham Young University



